(2)

# FROM THE <br> OF THE LATE 

Hosea Ballou, 2d, D. D.,
first ${ }^{\text {Hesione }}$ of $\mathfrak{C} u f t s$ College.

December 18, 1565.

$$
9743
$$

H/Ballon $2^{9}$
Infa fllege. 1058 .

VVIICCAARRS EROL

COEFTUFIS OOLLI

WVa $1 \times \mathrm{KeERF}$ IeEal D:
A.

## IT TA ALCE.

©SUPPOSED TO BE WRITTEN BY HNISELF.

Sperato mijeri, cavete folices.
IN TWO VOLUMES:
VOLUME I.
A俭BURPORT.

そ\%

## $V$ I C A R

## 0 F

## W AKEIIELD.

C II A P.
Defcription of the family of What fold ; in wbicb a kinWhat likenefs prevails, as we!! of iminds as of perjons.

IWAS ever of opinion, that the honeft man who marriel, and brought up a large fami'y, did more fervice than he who continled fingle, and oniy talked of population. From this motive, I had fearee taken orders a year, before I began to thiok feriouly of matrimony, chofe my wife as the diul hei wedding-gown, not for a fine gloffy furface, but fuch qualities as would wear well. To do her juftice, the was a good-natured notable woman ; and as for breccint, there were few comntry ladies who at that time could frew more. . She could read any Englifh book withont much ¢pelling ; and for picking, preferving, and cookery, ronic could excel her. She prided berfelf much alfo upon being an excellent contriver in houfe-keeping ; yet I tould never find that we grew richer with all her contrivances.

However, we loved each other tendenly, and our fonsnefs increafed with age. There was, in fict, no:hing thet could make us angry with the woild, or cach cther. We had ain elegant houfe, fituated in a fine country, and a geod neighborhood. The year was frent in moral or rural amufements; in viliting our rich neighbors, or relievths fich as were poor. We liad no revolutions to far, nor the tigues to undergo; all our adrentures were by the tire-file: and all our migrations from the blue bed to the brown.

As we lived near the roat, we ofien had the traveller or firaber come to tafte our goofebery-wine, for which we had great reptation; and I profefs, with the veracity of an lifforian, I fiser knsw one of them find fant with it. O) ar coufina, too. eves to the fortieth remove, fil rememberct theienfiniry, whithout any heip from the llerald's ofles. and eane very fromonty to fee us. Some of thep did :1s so preat lunor, is thele chams of himcited; for, literally
fpeaking, we had the blind, the maimed, and the balt, an mong the number. However, my wife always inlifed, that, as they were the fane $l l e \sqrt{b}$ and blood with us, they thould fit with us at the fame table. So that, if we had not very. rich, we generally had very happy friends about us ; for this re:nark will ever hold good through life, That the poorer the gueft, the better pleafed he ever is with buing treated : and, as fome men gaze with admiration at the colours of a tult, and others are fmitten with the wing of a butteriy, fo I was, by nature, an admirer of happy human faces. However, when any one ot our relations was found to be a perfon of very bad character, a troublefome gueft, oit one we defired to get rid of; upon his leaving my houfe fir the fift time, I ever took care to lend hin a riding-coat, of a pair of boots, or fometimes a horfe of fimall value; and I cliways had the fatisfaction of finding he never cane hacik to return them. By this, the houfe was clented of fach as we did not like : but never was the family of Wahendel known to tum the taveller or the poor dependent out of doors.

Thus we lived ie ronal years in a flate of much happinefs ; alot but that we Conetimes had thofe little rubs which piovilence fends to enhnice the value of its favors. My orchatd was often robbed by fchool-boys, and my wife's cufaards plundered by the cats or the children. The Squire would fometimes fall alleep in the moft pathetic parts of my fermon, or his lady return my wife's civilities at church with a mutilated courtefy. But we foon got over the uneafinefs caufed by fuch accidents ; and ufually in three or four days we began to wonder low they vexed us.

My children, the offispring of temperance, as they were educated without foftnefs, fo they were at once well formed and healthy; my fons hardy and acive, my daughters dutiful and blooming. When I flood in the midn of the itate circle, which proinifed to be the fupports of my declining age, I could not avoid repeating the fanous flory of Count Abensbarg, who, in Henry II.'s progtefs tirough Germany, whea other courtiers came with their treaturas, brouglit his thirty-two children, and prefbete thent to his. fiovereign as the moft valuable offering he hal to botult. In this manner, though I hat but fix, I condlere.! than as a very valuable prefent made to my connty, wh comectuh:iy, looked upon it as my debtor. Our eldef fon whas m? nied George, after his uncle, who left us tan houfngl pouth:

Our fecond child, a girl, I intended to cali after her tu:t Grizsl: but my wife, who, during the time of her pres. nancy, had been reading romances, infifted upon her being called Olivia. In lefs than another year we mad a daughter again ; and now I was determined that Grizal inould be hor rame ; but a rich relation taking a fancy to fand codmother, the girl was, by her directions, called Sophin ; fo that we had two romantic mames in the family ; but I dolemnly protelt I had no hand in it. Mofes was ome nex: ; aint, aiter minterval of twelve years, we had two foss more.

It would be frutiets to deny my exultation, when I faw my little ones about me ; but the vanity and fatisfaction of ny wife wire even greater than mine. Whan our vificos would ufually fay, "Well, upon my word, Mrs. Primrofe, " you have the fineft childien in the whole country." "Ay, neighbor," fae would anfwer, "they are as heaven madie "then, hardfome enough, if they be good enough ; fos " handfome is, that hendfome does." And then fhe would bid the girls hold up their heads ; who, to conceal nothire, were certainly waty hadfore. Mere outfe is fo vary tiifing a circunifiance with me, that I fhonid farce have remembered to mention it, had it not been a genciat topic of converfation in the country. Olivit, now about cighteen, lad that luxuriancy of beauty with which paimers genemtIy draw Hebe ; open, (jprighty, ad commandirs. Sophin's features were not fo ftriking at firt ; but often did mome certain execution ; for they were foft, modet, and alluring. The nine vanquihed by a fingle blow, the other by eforts. fucceffively repeared.

The temener of a womm is genorally formed fiom the turn of her features, at leaf it was fo widn my dunghte:-: Olivia wifhed for many lovers, Sophia io fecure one. Oiivia was often affected, from too şreat a ciefire to plenfe. Sophia even repreffed excellence, from lier fears to otienc. The one entertained me with lice vivacity when I was gov, the other with her fenfe when I was ferions. But thefequat ties ware never carried to excefs in cither ; and I hare cla tu feen them exchamge chmaters fo- a whole day tozether. A fuit of mourning ins urenstormed my coqnette into a prudic ; and a nell fet of ribbands given het youger fileer more than natural vivacity. Ny cldeft fon Ciorge was bred at Uxtord, as I intended him for une of the leaned piofeftions. My ficond boy, Mofs, whom I def: mied for bur fiacte, receivch a fut of a mifchimeus education at tome -

But it would be needlefs to attempt defcribing the particular characters of young people that had feen but very little of the world. In fhort, a fatilly likenefs prevailed through all ; and, properly fpeaking, they had but one chandter, that of being ail equally generous, credulous, fimple, and inoffenfive.

## C H A P. II.

Funily misfortunes. The lofs of fortune only ferves to ino ciease the pride of the worthy.

THE temporal concerus of our family were chiefly committed to my wife's management : as to the fpiritual, I took them entirely under my own direction, The profits of my living, which amomated but to thirty-five pounds a year, I gave to the orphans and widows of the clergy of our diocele ; fus, having a fufficient fortune of my orvn, I was carelefs of temporalities, and felt a fecret pleafure in doing my duty without reward. I alfo fet a refolution of keeping no curate, and of being acquainted with every man in the parifh, exhorting the married men to temperance, and the bachelors to matrimonyos fo that, in a few years, it was a common faying, That there were three ftrange wants. at Wakefied, a paffon wenting pride, young men wanting wives, and ale-houles wanting cuftomers.

Matrimony was always one of my favourite topics, and I wrote feveral fermons to prove its utility and happinef's : but there was a peculiar tenet which I made a point of fipporting ; for I maintained with Wbifton, That it was unLawful for a prieft of che church of England; after the death of his firt wite, to take a fecond ; or, to exptets it in one word, valued myfolf upon being a friet monoganift.

I was eariy initiated into this important difpute, on which fo many laborious volumes have been written. I publifhed fome tracts upon the fubject myfelf, which, as they never fold, I have the confolation of thinking, are read only by the happy Few. Some of my friends called this my weak fide ; but. alas ! they had not, like me, made it the fubjef of long contemplation. The more I rellected upon it, the more important it appeared. I even went a ftep beyond Whifon in difplaying my principles: as he had engraven ungat his wife's tomb, that the was the only wife of William

Whifon ; fo I wrote a fimilar epitaph for my wife, thouglı fill living, in whica I extolled her pradence, ceconomy, and obedience, till death; and haviag got it copied fair, with an elegant frame, it was placed over the chimbey-piece, where it anfwered feveral very ufeful purpoies. It admonilhed my wife of her duty to me, and my fidelity to her ; it ina. fpired her with a pafion for fane, and comantly put lere in mind of her end.

It was thus, perhaps, from hearing marriage fo often recommended, that my eldeft fon, juft upon leaving college, fixed his affections upon the daughter of a neighbotion clergyman, who was a dignitary in the chuch, and in citcumftances to give her a large fortune : but fortune was her fmaileft accompiflnment. Miifs Arabella Wimot was allowed by atl, except my two daughters, to be compictely pretty. Her youch, health, and imocence, were ftill heightened by a complexion fo tranfparent, and fuch a happy fenfibility of look, that even age could not gaze with indiference. As Mr. Wilmor knew that I conld rake a rery, handfome fettlement on my fon, he was not averfe to the match ; fo both families lived together in all that barmony which gencrally prececes an expected alliance. Being convinced, by experience, that the days of courthip are the moft happy of our lives, I was willing enough to lengthen the period ; and the various amutiments which the young couple every day fhaied in each other's company, feemed to increafe their paffion. We were genemally awaked in the morning by mufic, and on fine days rode a-hunting. The hours between breakfaft and dinner the ladies devoted to drefs and itudy : they ufually read a page, and then gazed at chemfelves in the glafs, which, even philofophers mighi own, often prefented the page of greaceft beauty. At dinner, my wife took the lead; for, as the always infited upon carving every thing herfelf; it bcing her mother's way, The gave us, upon thefe oceafions, the hiltory of every cim. When we bad dined, to prevent the ladies leavint its, I generally ordered the table to be removed; and fomatimes, with the mulic-matter's affinance, the givls would sive us a vory agreeable concert. Wallines, out, winking ica, coustry daned, and forkics, flortened the reit of the day, without the afiftance of cards, as I hated all manaer of hations, except backgambon, at winich iry old friend and I fometirtes took a two penny hit. Nor can I here pafs over are orimous circumumee thut hapened the lad sime we play-
ed together. I only wanted to fling a quatre, and yet I threw a deuce-ace five times rmaning.

Some months were elapfed in this manner, till at lat it was thought convenient to fix a day for the naptials of the Fomits comple, who feemed eamefly to defite it. During the preparations for the wedding. I need not deferibe the befy importance of my wife, nor the ny looks of my daughters: In fact, my attention was fixed on another object, the completing a tract which I intended fhortly to pub. iifh, in defence of monogamy. As I looked upors this as a mater-piece, both for argument and fyle, I could not, in the pride of my heart, avoid thewing it to my old.friend Mi. Wimor, as 1 made no doubt of recaiving his approbiltion; but too late I difcovered, that he was mof violently attached to the contary opinion; and with sood reafon, for he was at that time adtully courting a fourth wife. This, ns may be expected, produced a difpute, attende. with fome acrimony, which threatened to interrupt our inteaded allinince : but on the day before that appointed for the ceremony, we agreed to difcufs the fubject at iarge.

It was managed with proper firit on both fides : he aff feited that I was beterodox: I retorted the charge : he replied, and I rejoined. In the mean time, while the controverfy was hotteft, I was called ont by one of my relations, who, with a face of consern, advifed me to give up the difpute, and allow the old gentleman to be a husband, if ha could, at lealf till my fon's wedding was over. "How," cried J, "relinquifh the caufe of truth, and let him be a "husbanci, already driven to the very verge of abfurdity: You " might as well advife me to give up my fortune as my ar" gument." "That fortune," roturned my friend, "I am "now forry to inform you, is almoft nothing. Your mer-*- chant in town, in whofe hands your money was lodged, "has gone off, to avoill a fatute of bankruptcy; and, it " is thought, has not leit a chilling in the pound. I was " unvilling to shocis you, or the fanaily, with the account, " till after the weddirg : but now it may ferve to mode"rate yout warinth in the argument; for I fuppofe your "own prudence will enforce the necefficy of diffembling, " at leaft till your fon has the lady's fortune fecure."-"We.l," returned I, " if what you tell me be true, and if "I am to be a besgar, it foall never make me a rafcal, or " induce me to difavow my principles. I'li go this monent 4 and duform the company of my cireumfuces; and as for

## WAKEFIELD,

"the argument, I even here retract my former conceffions " in the old genteman's favor; nor will I allow him now "to be a husband, cither de jure, de faio, or in any fenfo "of the expiefion."

It would be endlef's to deforibe the different fenfations of both families, when I livalged the news of my misfortune; Eut what others fit mis fight, io what the young lovers appeared to enaure Mr. Wimot, who feemed betore fuificiently iaclined to bienk of the mateh, was, by this blow, foom deteminad; one vitue he had in pertection, which was padence, too ofeen the only vitue that is left us unimpaired at cronty tiou.

## CHAP. II:

4. migation. The fortunate circon/ances of our lives are gensally found at lajt to be of our own procuring.

「He oaly bope of our faniiy now was, that the report of our mistortunes might be maliciouis or premature: but a lettur from my agent in town-foon came, with a confinmation of every particuar. The lo's of fortune, to myfelf alone, would have been trifling; the only unaafinefs I feit was for my family, who were to be humble, wichour fuch an edueation as could render then callous to contempt.

Near a fortniglit paffed away before I attempted to rafrain their afliction; for premature confolation is but the remembrance of forrow. During this interval, my thoughts were employed on fome future mesns of fupporing them; and at taft a finall cure of fifteen pounchs a-year was offer d me in a diftant ncighbothood, where I could flill enjoy my pifncipics without moleftation. With this propodal I joyfully clofed, having dotermined to inereafe my falary by manaysing a little fania.
llavint taken this refolution, my next care was to get together the wrecks of my fortune ; and, all debes collected and pais, ont of fourtea thoufand pounds we had now hate four hundred renainins. My clief attention, thereinie, If. imat to bing down the pide of my fanaliy to their cifumfaryees: for I well linew, that afiniing betary is


"our late misfortune ; but prudence may do much in dif" appointing its cffects. We are now poor, my fondlings ; "and wifdom bids us coaform to out humble fituation. " Let us, ther, without repining, give up thofe fplendors " with which numbers are wretehed, and feek in humbler "circumfances, that peace with which all may be happy. "The peor live pleafantly without our help ; and we ": are not fo periectly formed as to be capable of living " without theirs. No, my children, let us, from this mo. "iment, give up all pretenfions to gentility : we have ftill "enough left us for happinefs, if we are wife ; and let us "diaw upon Content for the deficiencies of Fortunc."

As my eldef fon was brei a feholar, I determined to fend hin to town, whare his abilities might contribute to our fupport and his own. The feparation of friends and families is, pethops, one of the moft diftrefsful circumftances attendant on penury. The day foon arrived on which we were foon to difperfe for the fift time. My fos, after taking leave of his mother and the reft, who mingled their tears with kiffes, came to ask a bleffang from me. This I gave him from my heart, and which, added to five guineas, was all the patimony I had now to beftow. "You are "going, my boy," cried I, "to London on foot, in the " manner Hooker, your great anceftor, travelled there before " you. Take from me the fame horfe that was given him " by the good bilhop Jewe!, this faff,---and this book too,-"it will be your comfort on the way ; thefe two lines in "it are wortha million, 1 bave been younc, and now ans "old; yet never faw I the rigbteous man forjaken, or lis: "Seed begking their bread. Let this be your confolation "as you travel on. Go my boy: whatever be thy fortune, "let me fue thee once a-yeat: fill keep a good heart, and "farewell." As he was poffeffed of integrity and honor, I was under no apprehenfions from throwing him naked into the amphicheare of life; for I knew he would act a good part, whecher he rofe or fell.

His departure only prepared the way for our own, which arrived a few days afterwards. The leaving a neighboibood in which we bad enjoyed fo many hours of tanquillity, was not without a tear, which farce fortude iticlf could tuppers. Befides, a journey of feventy miles, to a a family that had bitherto never heen above tein from iome, filled us with apprehenfion; and the cries of the poor, tho followed us for fome niles, contributed to increate it. Thie
firf day's journey brought us in fafety within thiry miles of our future retreat ; and we put up for the night, at an obfoure inn in a village by the way. When we were fhewn a room, I defired the landlurd, in my ufual way, to let ushave his company, with which he complied, as what he drank would increafe the bill next morning. He knew, however, the whole neighborhood to which I was removin's, particula:ly Scuire Thornhill, who was to be my landlord, and who lived within a few miles of the place. This genteman he defcribed, as one who defired to know little more of the world than the pleafures it afforded, being particularIy remarkable for his attachment to the fair fex. He obfrreed, that no virtue was able to refift his arts and afficuity, and that fcarce a farmer's daughter within ten miles sound but what had found him fuccefsful and faithlefs. Though this account gave me fome pain, it had a wery difforent effect upon my daughters, whofe features feemed to brighten with the expectation of an approaching trimph; nor was my wife lefs pleafed and confident of their allurements and virtue. While our thoughts were thus employed, the hoftefs entered the room, to inform her husband, that the ftrange gentleman, who had been two days in the houfe, wanted money, and could not fatisfy them for his recioning. "Waut money!" replied the hon, "that muft be "impofible; for it was no later than yefterday he paid "three guineas to our beadle, to pare an old broken foldi" er, that was to be whipped tirough the cown for dog"ttealing." The hoftefs, however, itill perfilting in her firft affertion, he was prepering to leave the room, fiwearints that he would be fatisfied one way or other, when I besged the landlord would introduce me to a ftranger of fo much charity as he deferibed. With this he complied, fhewing in a genteman who fecmed to be about thirry, dreffed in clothes that once were laced. His perfon wats well-formed, though his face was marked with the lines of thinking. He had fomething thort and dry in his addrefs, and feemed not to underftand ceremony, on to defpife it. Upon the landlord's leaving the room, I could not avoid exprefing my concern to the Atranger, at feeing a gentleman in fuch circumftances, and oflered him my purfe to fatisfy the prefent demand. "I take it with all my heart, Sir," replied he, "s and am glad that a late overfight, in siving "what money I had about me, has thewn me there is fill "Some bencvolence left among us. I mult, however, pre-
os-vioully entreat being informed of the name and reficience " of my beneractor, in order to remit it as foon as poffi" ble." In this I fatisfied him fully, not only mentioning my name and late misfortunes, but the place to which I was going to remove. "This," cried he, " happens ftill " more luckily than I hoped for, as I an going the fame "way myfelf, having been detained here two days by the "floods, which, I hope, by to-morrow will be found paf" fable." I teftified the pleafure I thould have in his company; and my wife and dangloters joining in entreaty, he was prevailed upon to ftay to fupper. The ftanger's converfation, which was at once pleafing and inftuctive, induced me to wifh for a continuance of it; but it was now high time to retire and take refreflument again't the fatigues of the following day.

The next morning we all fet forward tegether ; my fami3y on honeback, while Mr. Burchell, our new companion, walked along the foot-path by the road-fide, obferving, with a fmile, that, as we were ill-mounted, he would be too generous to attempt leaving us behind. As the floods were not yet fubfided, we were obiiged to hire a guide, who trotted on before ; Mr. Burchell and I bringing up the rear. We lightened the fatigues of the road with philofophical difputes, which he feemed perfectly to underftand. But what furpoifed me moft was, that though he was a moneyhorrower, yet he defended his opinions with as mnch obflinatcy as if he had been my patton. He now and then alfo informed me to whom the different feats belonged that lay in our view as we travellad the road. "That," cried he, pointing to a very maşnificent houfe, which food at fome diftance, " belongs to Mr. Thornhill, a young gentle" man who enjoys a large fortune, though entirely depan"dent on the will of his uncle, Sir William Thornhill; " a genteman, who, content with a little himfelf, permits " his nephew to enjoy the reft, and chicily refides in "town." "What !" cried I, " is my young landlord then " the nephew of a man whofe virtues, generofity, and fin"sularities, are fo univerfally known? I have heaid Sir " William Thornhill reprefented as one of the moft gene" rous, yet whimfical men in the kingdom; a man of con"fummate benevolence."--." Something, perhaps too much " fo," replied Mr. Burchell, " at leaft he carried benevo" volence to an excefs when young ; for his paffions were " then ftrong, and as they all were upon the fide of vir-
"tue, they lec it up to a romantic extreme. Ife early be-
"world now beiran to wear a different afpect the fartery " of his friends becan to dwindle into fimple apurobation,
"that foon took the more friendly form of adrice ; and advice, when rejected, ever begets reproaches. He
" now found, that Yuch friends as benefits had gathered
" round hin, were by no means the moft eftimable : It
"Was now found, that a man's own heart muft be ever gi-
" vento gain that of another. I now found that--but I forget "what I was going to obferve : in fhort, Sit, he tefolved
"to refpeet himfelf, and laid down a plan of reftoring his
" fhattered fortune. For this purpofe, in his own whimfi-
" eal manner, he travelled through Europe on foot, and,
" before he attained the age of thirty, his circumftances
" were more afluent than ever. At preent, therefore, his
" bounties are more rational and moderare than before:
" but ftill he preferves the character of an humourif, and " finds moft pleafure in eccentric virtues."

My attention was fo much taken up by Mr. Burcheli's account, that I fcarce dooked forward as we went along, till we were alarmed by the cries of my family ; when turning, I perceived my youngeft daughter in the midft of a rapid ftream, thrown from her horfe, and ftruggling with the torrent. She had funk twice ; nor was it in my power to difengage myfelf in time to bring her relief. My fenfations were even too violent to permit my attempting her refcue : the would have certainly perifhed, had not my companion, perceiving her danger, inftantly plunged in to her relief, and, with fome difficulty, brought her in fafety to the oppofite thore. By taking the current a little farther up, the reft of the family got fafely over; where we had an opportunity of joining our acknowledgements to her's. Her gratitude may be more readily imagined than defcribed : the thanked her deliverer more with looks than words, and continued to lean upon his arm, as if ftill willing to receive affiftance. My wife alfo, hoped one day to have the pleafure of returning his kindnefs at her own houfe. Thus, after we were all refrefhed at the next imn, and had dined together, as he was going to a different part of the country, he took his leave, and we purfued our journey ; my wife obferving, as we went, that the liked Mr. Burchell extremely; and proteting, that, if he had birth and fortune to entitle him to match into fuch a family as ours, fhe knew no man the would fooner fix upon. I could not but fmile to hear her talk in this frain : one almoft at the verge of beggary, thus to affume language of the moft infulting affluence, might excite the ridicule of inl-nature; but I was never much difpleafed with thofe innocent delufions, that tend to make us more happy.

## C. HAP. IV.

A proof that even the bumbleft forture may grant bappine/s and deligbt; which depend, not on circumefance, but conflitution.

THE place of our new retreat was in a little neighborhood, conffting of farmers, who tilled their own grounds, and were equally frangers to opulence and poverty. As they had almoft all the conveniencies of life within themfelves, they feldom vifited towns or cities in fearch of fuperlluity. Remote from the polite, they ftill retaitied a primeval fimplicity of manners; and, frugal by long habit, fearce knew that temperance was a virtue. They vrought with cheerfunnefs on days of tabor; but obferved fentivals as iutervals of idlenefs and pleafure. They kept up the Chriftmas carol ;- Seint true love-knots on Valentint-morning ; ate pancakes on Shrovetide ; fhewed thuir wit on the firt of Aprit; and religiounly cracked nuts on Michaelmaseve. Being apprifed of our approach, the whole naighborhood came out to meet their minifter, dreffed in their fiveft clothes, and preceded by a pipe and tabor : alfo a feaft was provided for our reception, at which we fat cheertully down ; and what the converfation wanted in wit, we made up in laughter.

Our little habitation was fituated at the font of a lloping hill, theltered with a beautiful underwood behind, and a prattling river before : on one fide a meadow, on the other 2 green. My farm confifted of about twenty acres of excellent land, having given an hundred pounds for my predeceffor's good-will. Nothing could exceed the neatnefs of my little enclofures; the elms and hedge-rows appearing wich inexpreflible heauty. My houfe confirted of but one fory, and was covered with thatch, which gave it an air of grent fnugnefs ; the walls on the infide were nice!y whitewafhed; and my danghters undertook to adorn them with pictures of their own defigning. Though the fane room ferved us for parlour and kitehen, that only made it th: warmer. Befides, as it was kept with the utmof neatnel: the phates, dithes, and coppers, being well feoureci, and all difured in bright rows on the thelves, the eyr was atleeably relieved, and did not feen to want rich furniture. There were three otheo apartaents, one formy wife amine:
another for our two daughters, within our own ; and the third, with two beds, for the reft of my children.

The little republic to which I gave laws, was regulated in the following manner: By fun-rife we all affembled in our common apartment ; the fire being previouly kindled by the fervant. After we had faluted each other with proper cerenony, (for I always thought fit to keep up fome mechanical forms of good breeding, without which freedon ever deftroys friendthip, we all bent in gratitude to that Be ing who gave us another day. This duty being performed, my fon and I went-to purfue our ufual induitry abroad, while my wife and daughters employed themfelves in providing breakfaft, which was always reaty at a certain time. I allowed half an hour for this meal, and an hour for dinner; which time was taken up in junacent nirth between my wife and daughters, and in philofophical arguments between my fon and me.

As $w$ rofe with the fun, fo we never purfued our labors after it was gone down, but returned hoine to the expecting fainily, where fmiling looks, a peat hearth, and pleafant fire, were prepared for our reception. Nor were we without other guefts : fometimes farmer Flamborough, our talkative neighbor, and often the blind piper-would pay us a vifit, and tafte our goofeberry-wine, for the making of which we had loft neither the receipt nor the reputation. Thefe harmlefs people had feveral ways of being good company; while one played the pipes, another would fing fome foothing ballad, Johnny Armftrong's laft good-night, or the cruelty of Barbara Allen. The night was concluded in the manner we began the morning, my youngeft boys being appointed to read the leffons of the day $;$ and he that read loudeft, diftincteft, and beft, was to have an half-penuy on Sunday, to put in the paor's box.

When Sunday came, it was indeed a day of finery, which all my fumptuary edicts could not reftrain. How well foever I fancied my lectures againt pride had conquered the the vanity of my daughters, yet I ftill found them fecretly attached to all their former finery : They ftill loved laces, ribbands, bugles, and cat-gut ; my wife herfelf retained a paffion for her crimfon paduafoy, becaufe I formeriy happened to fay it became her.

The' firft Sunday, in particular, their behaviour ferved to mortify me: I had defired my girls the preceding night to be drefied early the next day $;$ for 1 always lovad to be at
church a good while before the reft of the congregation. They punctually obeyed my directions; but when we were to alfemble in the morning at breakfaft, down came my wife and daughters, dreffed out in all their former fplendor; their hair plaftered up with pomatum, their faces patelied to tafte, their trains bundled up into a heap behind; and ruftling at every motion. I could not help finiling at their vanity, particularly that of my wife, from whom 1 expeated more difcretion : in this exigence, therefore, my ony refource was, to order my four, with an important air, to call our coach. The girls were amazed at the command ; but I repeated it with more folemnity than before.--" Sure. " ly, my dear, you jeft,". cried my wife, "we can waiki " it perfectly well; we want no coach to carry us now.". "You miftake, child," returned I, "we do want a ceach ; " for, if we walk to church in this trim, the very chilliten: " in the parifh will hoot after us for a thow.". : s Indeect,":" replied my wife, "I always imaglned that my Charlestwas: "fond of feeing his children neat and handfome abouta " him."--." You may be as neat as you pleafe," interrupted: I, " and I fhall love you the better for it ; : but, alk ithis is: ""- not neatnefs, but frippery. Thefe rafflinge, and piakings; " and patchings, will only make us hated by all the wives " of all our neighbors: No, my children," contmued I, more gravely, "thefe gowns niay be altered into fomething: " of a flainer cut; for finery is very unbecoming in us, " who want the means of decency. I do not know whe"ther fitch flouncing and fhredding is bucoming even in " the ricli, if we confider, upon a moderate calculatious, "that the nakednefs of the indigent world may be:clothed " from the trimmings of the vain.".
This remonfrance had the proper effect ; they went with. great compofure, that very inftanr, to change their drefs; and the next day I bad the fatisfaction of finding my daughters, at their owin requent, employed in: catting up their trains into Sunday waittcoats for Dick and Bill, the two little ones; and, what was ftill inore fatisfactory, the gownst: feemed improved by being thus curtailed.

## CHAP. V.

A new and great acquaiutance intraduced. What we Alace nooft bopes isfon, grenerally proves moft fatal.

AT a minall diftance from the boufe, my predeceffor had made a feat, overfhadowed by a hedge of hawthorn and honey-fuckje. Here, when the weather was fine, and our labor coon finithed, we ufually all fat together, to enjoy an extenfive landfcape, in the calm of the evening. Here, roo, we drank tea, which now was beccome an occafonal banquet $\bar{x}$ and, as we had it but feldom, it diffufed a new joy, the preparations for it being made with no fmall thare of buitte and ceremony. On thefe occafions, our tivo little ones pliways read for us, and they were regularly ferved after we had done. Sometimes, to give a variety to our amufements, the girls fung to the guittar; and while they thus formed a little concert, my wife and I would froll down the Hoping field, that was embellifhed with blue-bells and centaury, talk of our children with rapture, and enjoy the breeze that wafted both health and harmony.

In this mamer, we began to find, that every fituation in life might bing its own peculiar pleafures : every morning waked us to a repetition of toil ; but the evening repaid it with vacant hilarity.

It was about the beginning of Autumn, on a holiday, (for I kept fuch as intervals of relaxation from labor) that 1 had drawn out my family to our ufual place of amufement, and our young muficians began their ufual concent As we were thus engaged, we faw a ftag bound nimbly by, within about twenty paces of where we were fitting, and, by its panting, it feemed preffed by the hunters. We had not much time to refleg upon the poor animal's diftrefs, when we perceived the dogs and horfemen come fweeping along at fome diftance behind, and making the very path it had taken. I was inftantly for returning in with my family; but either curiofity or furprife, or come more hidden motive, deld my wife and daughters to their feats. The huntiman, who rode foremoft, paffed us with great fiviftriefs, followed by four or five perfons more, who feemed in equal hafte. At laft, a young gentleman, of a more genteel appearance than the reff, came forward, and for a while regarding us, inftead of purfuing the chace, fopped

More, and giving his horfe to a fervant who attended, approached us with a carelefs fuperior air. He feemed to want ne introduction, but was going to falute my daughters, as one certain of a kind reception ; but they had early learnt the lefion of looking prefumption out of countenance. Upon which, he let us know that his name was Thornhill, and that he was owher of the eftate that lay for fome extent round us. He again, therefore, offered to falute the female part of the family; and fuch was the power of fortune and fine clothes, that he found no fecond repulfe. As his addrefs, though confident, was eafy, we foon became more familiar ; and perceiving mufical inftruments lying near, he begged to be favored with a fong. As I did not approve of fuch difproportioned acquaintances, I winked upon my daughters, in order to prevent their compliance; but my hint was counteracted by one from their mother ; fo thar, with a cheerful air, they gave us a favorite fong of Dryden's. Mr. Thornhill feemed highly detighted with their performance and choice, and then took up the gaictar himfelf. He played but very indifferently; however, my eldeft daughter repaid his former applaule wish intereft, and affured him, that his toiles were louder than even thofe of her mafter. At this complinent be boived, which fhe seturned with a curtfey. He praifed her taftr, and fhe commended his underfanding. An age could not have made them better acquainted: While the fond mother, too, equatly happy. infifted upon her landlord's ftepping in and tafting a glafs of her goofeberry. The whole family feemed earteft to pleafe him: my girls attempted to entertain him with topics they thought moft modern, while Mofes, on the contrary, gave him a queftion or two from the ancients; for which he had the fatisfaction of being laughed at ; for he always afcribed to bis wit that laughter which was lavilhed at his fimplicity : my little ones were no lefs buly, and fondly ftuck clofe to the ftranger. All my endeavours could fearce keep their dirty fingers from handling and tarnilhing the lace on bis clothes, and lifting up the flaps of his pock-et-holes, to fee what was there. At the approach of evening, he took his leave; but not 'till he had requefted permiffion to renew his vifie; which, as he was our landlord, we moft readily agreed to.

As foon as the was gone, my wife called a conucil on the conduct of the day. She was of opiaion, that it was a molt fortunate hit; for, that the had known even flranger things
at laft brought to bear.. She hoped again to fee the day in which we might hold up our heads with the beft of them; and concluded, the protefted the could fee no reafon why the two Mifs IVrinklers would marry great fortunes, and her children get none. As this laft argument was directed to me, I protefted I could fee na reafon for it neither, nor why one got the ten thoufand pound-prize in the lottery, and another fat down with a blank. "But thofe," added I, " who either aim at husbands greater than themfelves, or at "the ten thouland pound-prize, have been fools for their "ridiculous chaims, whether fuccetsful or not." "I pro"teft, Charict," cried my wife, "this is the way you al" ways damp my girls and me, when we are in fpirits. Tell " me, Sophin, my dear, what do you think of our new vi" fitor? Don't you think he feemed to be good-natured ?" " Immenfely fo, indeed, Mamma," replied the. "I think " he has a great deal to fay upon every thing, and is never " at a lofs ; and the more trilling the fubject, the more he " has to fay; and, what is more, I proteft he is very hand" fome." "Yes," cried Olivia," " he is well enough for "a man ; but for my part, I don't much like him, he is fo " extremely impudent and familiar; but on the guittar he is " thocking." Thefe two laf fpeeches I interpreted by con"traries. I found by this, that Sophia internally defpifed, " as much as Olivia fecretly admired him. "Whatever " may be your opinions of him, my children," cried I, "t to confefs a truth, he has not prepoffeffed me in bis fa${ }^{\circ}$ vor. Difproportioned friendfhips ever terminate in dif"guft ; and I thought, notwithftanding all his eafe, that " he feemed perfectly fenfible of the diftance between us. "Let us keep to companions of our own rank. There is " no character among men more contemptible than that of "a fortunc-hunter; and I can fee no reafon why fortune© hunting women thould not be contemptible too. Thus, " at beft, it will be contempe if his views are honorable: " but, if they are otherwife ! I fhould fhudder but to think " of that; for, though I have no apprehenfions from the "conduct of my children, I think there are fome from his "character." I would have procceded, but for the inter\& ruption of a fervant from the Squire, who, with his compliments. fent us a fide of veniton, and a promife to dine with us fome days after. This well-timed prefent pleaded more powertully in his favor than any thing I had to fay. could obviate. I therefore continued filent, fatisfied with
jofl having pointed out danger, and leaving it to their owa diferetion tu avoid it. That virme which requires to be ever guarded, is fearee worth the centinel.

## CHAP. VI.

## The happiness of a country fire-fide.

A$S$ we carried on the former cifpute with fome degree of warmth, in order to accominodate matters, it was univerfally concluded upon, that we flould have a part of the venilon for fupper, and the gitls undertook the task with alacrity. "I am forry," cried I, "that we have no " neighbor or ftranger to take a part of this good cheer: " feaits of this kind acquire a double relih from hofpita" lity."--." Blefs me," cried my wife, " here comes our "good firend Mr. Burchell, that faved our Sophia, and that "run you down fairly in the argument."--." Confure me in "argument, child !" cried I, "y you miltake there, my dear. "I believe there are but few that can do that: I never "difpute your abiities at making a goofe-pye, and I beg "yon'll leave argument to me."--As I poke, poor Mr. Burchell entered the houle, and was welcomed by the family, who fhook bim heartily by the hand, while little Dick officioully reached him a chair.
1 was pleafed with the poor man's frienthip, for two reafons; becaufe I knew that he wanted mine, and Ikwew him to be friendly as far as he was able. He was known in our neighborhood by the charater of the poor gemeleman that would do no good when he was young, though he was not yet above thity. Ife would, at intervals, taik with great good fenfe; but, in general, he was fondeft of the company of children, whoun he ufed to call harmefs little men. He was fampas, I found, for fingiag them batInds, 2nt telling them flories; and feldom went without fomething in his pockets for them, a piece of gingerbread, or a half-pemy whifte. He generally carne into our neighborhood once a-ycar, and lived npan the neinhbors holimitallity. He fat down to fapper among ais, and my wife lyas not (paring of her goofeberry-wines. The rale went round : the fing us old fonss, and gave the children the fory of t!ee Back of Beverland, with the hifory of Patient Grizol. Tise a dientures of Citshis next emtertained theut, and then Fair

Rofamond's bower. Our cock, which always crev at eleven, now told us it was time for repofe; but an unforefeen dilficulty ftarted about lodging the ftranger : all our beds were already taken up, and it was too late to fend him to the next ale-houfe. In this dilemma, little Dick offered him his part of the bect, if his brother Mofes would let him ly with him. "And I," cried Bill, " will give Mr. Burchel! " my part, if my fifers will take me to theirs."--." Well " done, my good children,", cried I, " hofpitality is one of " the firft Chriftian daties. The beaft retires to its fhelter, " and the bird flies to its neft; but helplefs man can only - find refuge from his fellow creature. The greateft ftrang" er in this world was he that came to fave it. He never " had a boule, as if willing to fee what hofpitality was " left remaining among us. Dzborah, my dear," cried I to my wite, "give thefe boys a lump of liugar each; and " let Dick's be the largeft, becaufe he fjoke firft.".

In the morning early I called out my whole family to help at faving an after-growth of hay, and our gueft offering us affiftance, he was accepted among the number. Our labors went on lightly; we turned the fwath to the wind, I went foremoft, and the reft followed in due fucceffion. could not avoid, however, obferving the affiduity of Mr. Burchell, in affiting my daughter Sopbia in her part of the task. When he had finifhed his owa, he would join in hers, and enter into a clofe converfation : but I had too good an opinion of Sophia's underftanding, and was too well convinced of her ambition, to be under any uneafinefs from a man of broken fortune. When we were finithed for the day, Mr. Burchell was invited as on the night before ; but he refufed, as he was to ly that night at a neighbor's, to whofe child he. was carrying a whifte. . When gone, our converfation at fupper turned upon our late unfortunate gueft. "What a ftrong inftance," faid I, "is that poor $\because$ man of the mileries attending a youth of levity and ex"travagance! He by no means waints fenfe, which only "ferves to aggravate his former folly. Poor forlorn crea${ }^{\text {" }}$ ture! where are now the revellers, the flatterers, that " he could nuce infpire and command! Gone, perhaps, to " attend the bagnio-pander, grown riclr by his extravagance. "They once praifed him, and now they applaud the pan"der : their former raptures at his wit, are now converted "into farcafins at his folly; he is poor, and perhaps de"ferves poverry; for be has neither the ambition to be
" independent, nor the skill to be ufeful." Prompted, perhaps, by fome fecret reafons, I delivered this obfervation with too much acrimony, which my Sophia gently reproved. "Whatfoever his former conduct might have been, Papa, his as circumfances fhould exempt him from cenfure now. His * prefent indirence is a fufficient punifhatent for former fol" ly ; and I have heard my Papa himfelf fay, that we " thould never ftrike our unneceffary blows at a victim over " whom Providence alreadyi holds the fcourge of its refent-"ment."----" You are right, Sophia," cried my fon Mofes, "and one of the ancients finely reprefents fo malici" ous a conduct, by the attempts of a ruftic to Hea Marfy" as, whofe skin, the fable tells us, had been wholly ftrip"ped off by anorier. Befides, I don't know if this poor " man's fituation be fo bad as my father would reprefent it. "We are not to judge of the feelings of others by what "we might fcel, if in their place. However dark the ho-" bitation of the mole is to our cyes, yet the animal itfelf "finds the apartment fufficiently lightfome. And, to con"fefs a truth, this man's mind feems fitted to his ftation; " for I never heard any one more fprightly than he was to"day, when he converfed with you." This was faid without the leaft defign; however, it excited a bluin, which She frove to cover by an affeeted laugh, affuring him that The fearce took any notice of what he faid to her; but that The believed he might once have been a very fine gentleman. The readinefs with which fhe undertook to vindicate herfelf, and her blufhing, were fymptoms I did not internally approve; but I repreffed my fafpicions.

As we expected our landlord the next day, my wife went to make the venifon-pafty; Moles iat reading, while I taught the little ones: my daughters feemed equally bufy with the reft ; and I obferved them for a good while cooking fomething over the fire. I at firft fuppofed they were afifting their mother ; but little Dick informed me, in a whifper, that they were making a wafb for the face. Wafhes of all kinds I had a natural antipathy to; for I knew, that, inftead of mending the complexion, they fpoiled it. I therefore approached my chair, by now degrees, to the fire, and grafping the poker, as if it warted mending, feemingly by accident overturned the whole compofition, and it was too late to begin another.

## C HAP. VII.

## A towr-wit defcribed. The culleft fellows may lears to be comical for a night or two.

WHEN the morning arrived on which we were to eth tertain our young landlord, it may be eafily fuppofed what provifions were exhaufted to make an appearance. It may alfo be conjectured, that my wife and daughters expanded their gayeft plumage upon this occafion. Mr. Thornhill came with a couple of friends, his chaplain. and feeder. The fervants, who were numerous, he politely ordered to the next ale-houfe : but my wife, in the triumph of her heart, infifted on entertaining them all; for which, by the bye, the family was pinched for three weels, after. As Mr. Burchell, had hinted to us the day before, that he was making fome propofals of marriage to Mifs. Wilmot, my fon George's former miftrefs, this a good deal damped the heartinefs of his reception : but accident, in fome meafure, relieved our embarraffiment; for one of the company happening to mention her name, Mr. Thornhill obferved, whth an oath, that he never knew any thing more abfurd than calling fuch a fright a beauty: "For, fltike " me ugiy," continued be, "if I thould not find as much "pleafure in choofing my mifters by the information of a " lamp under the clock at St. Duftan's.". At this he laughed, and fo did we :----The lefts of the rich are cver fuccefsful. Olivia too could not avoid whifpering, loud enough to be heard, that he had an -infinite fund of humour.

Afier dinner, I began with my ufual toaft, the Church : for this, I was thanked by the chaplain, as he faid, the church was the caly miftrefs of his affections.--." Come, "tell us honefly, Frank," faid the Squire, with his ufual archnefs, "fuypofe the church, your prefent miftrefs, drefs"ed in lawn fleeves on one hand, and Mifs Sophia, with "no tizwn about her, on the other, which would you be "for ?" "For both, to be fure," cried the chaplain.-..."Rioht, Frank," cried the Squire ; "for, may this glafs "fulfocate me, hut a fine girl is worth all the prict-cralt in "t the nation. For, what are tithes and tricks but an impo"Ticion, all ? confounded impofture? And I can prove "it.".-....." I wih you would," cried my fon Mofer,

* and I think," continued he, "that I fhould be able to ". combat in the oppofition."-------" Very well, Sir," cried the Squire, who immediately fmoked him, and winked on the reft of the company to prepare us for the fport, "if " you are for a cool argument upon that fubject, I am rea"dy to accept the challenge. And firft, whether are you "for managing it analogicaily, or dialogically?" "I am "for managing it rationally," cried Mofes, quite happy at being pernitted to difpute, "Good again," cried the Squire; " and firfly, of the firf, I hope you will not de" ny, that whatever is, is. If you don't grant me that, I "can go no farther."-..-" Why,"; returned Mofes, "I think "I may grant that, and make the beft of it."..." 'I hope, "too," returned the other, " you'll grant, that a part is " lefs than the whole." "I grant thet too," cried Mofes, " it is but juft and reafonable."--" I hope,". cried the Squire, "you will not deny, that the two angles of a tri" angle are equal to two right ones."-..-" Nothing can be "plainer," returned t'other, and booked round with his ufu$a \operatorname{limportance.--..-"~Very~well,"~cried~the'Squire,~fpeaking~}$ very quick, " the premifes being thus fettled, I proceed to "obferve, that the concatenation of felf-exiffences, pro" ceeding in a reciprocal duplicate ratio, naturally produce " a problematical dialogifm, which, in fome mealure, proves, " that the effence of firituality may be referred to the fe" cond predicable."-...." Hold, hold," cried the other, "I "deny that: Do you think I can thus tamely fubmit to "fuch heterodox doctrines?" "What," replied the Squire, as if in a paffion, "not fubmit! Anfiwer me one "plain queftion: Do you think Arifiotle right, when he "fays, that relatives are related ?" "Undoubtedly," replied the other. "If fo, then," crled the Squire, " anfwer $\because$ me directly to what I propofe: Whether do you judge " the analytical inveftigation of the firft part of my enthy" mem Beficient fecundun quoad, or quond mimus? and "give me your reafons too: give me your reafons, I fay, " directiy."-----" I proteft," cried Mofes, " I don"t rightly "comprehend the force of your reafoning ; hut if it be re"duced to one fimple propofition, I fancy is may then have "6 an anfiver."-"" O Sir," cried the Squire, "I am your "* moft humble fervant; I find you want me to furnith you " with areuments and intellects both. N'u, sir ; there, i " proteft, you are too hard for me." This effectually raifed the langri a ainalt poor Mofes, who fat the only difnestligure
in a group of merry faces : nor did he ofter a fingle fyliable more during the whole entertainment.

But, though all this gave me no pleafure, it had a very different effect upon Olivia, who miftook this humour, which was a mere act of the memory, for real wit. She thousht him, therefore, a very fine gentleman ; and fuch as conider what powerful ingredients a good figure, fine clothes, and fortune are, in that characer, will eafily forsive her. Mr. Thornhill, notwithfanding his real ighorance, talked with eare, and could expatiate upon the common topies of converfation with fluency. It is not furprifing, then, that fuch talents thould win the affections of a giri, who, by education, was taught to value an appearance in herfelf, and confequently to fet a vaiue upon it when found in another.

Upon his departure, we again entered into a debate upon the merits of our young landlord. As he directed his looks and converfation to Olivia, it was no longer doubted but that the was the object that induced him to be our vifitor. Nor did fue feem to be much difpleafed at the innocent raillery of her brother and fifter, upon this occafion. Even Deborah herfelf feemed to thare the glory of the day, and exulted in her daughter's victory as if it were her own. "And now, my dear," ceied fhe to me, "I'll fairly own " that it was I that infructed my girls to encourage our " laudlord's addrefes. I had always fome ambition ; and " youl now fee that I was right; for, who knows how this " may end?" "Ay, who knows that indeed?" anfwered I, with a groan :---c' for my part, I don't much like it : " and I could have been better pleafed with one that was " poor and honeft, than this fine gentleman, with his for"tune and infidelity; for, depend on't, if he be what I "f fulpeet bim, no free-thinker flall ever have a child of " mine."
"Sure, father," cried Mofes, " you are too fevere in "this; for Heaven will never arraign him for what he "thinks, but for what he does. Every man has a thou" fand vicious thoughts, which arife vithout his power to "s fupprefs. Thinking freely of religion may be involunta" ry with this gentleman : fo that, allowing his fentiments "to be wrong, yet, as he is purely paffive in their recep"t tion, he is no more to be blaned for their incurions, " than the governor of a city without walls, for the thelter as the is obliged to afford an invading enemy."
"True, my fon," cried I; "but if the governor invites" 6 the enemy, there he is jurtly calpable. And tuch is al-- ways the cale with thofe who embrace error. The rice - does not ly in affenting to the proofs they fee ; but an - being blind to many of the proofs that offer. Like cor-

- rupt judges oin a bench, they determine tight on that part
- of the evidence they hear ; but they will not hear all the
- evidence. Thus, my fon, though our erroneous opinions
- be involuntary when formed, vet, as we have been wil-
- fully corrupt, or very negliger.tin forming them, we de-
- ferve punifment for our rice, oi contumpe for our folly.

My wife now kepit up the converfation, though not the argument: the obferred, that leveral very prodent men ot our acquaintance were free-thakers, and made very good husbands; and the knew fome femfible girls that lad skill enough to make converts of their fpoufes: " And who "knows, my dear,' continued the, "what nlivia may be " able to do"? The girl has a great deal to fay upon every 'fubject ; and, to iny knowledge, is very well skilled i:
' controverfy.'

- Why, my dear, what controverfy can fhe have read, cried I. 'It does not occur to my memory that I ever put - fuch books into her hands: you certainly over-rate her 'merit.--------' Indeed, Papa,' replied Olivia, " The cous
s not: I have read a great deal of controverfy.---I have
6 read the difputes between Thwackum and Square ;
- the controverfy bewween Rotinfon Crufoe and Friday

6 the favage ; and I am now employed in reading the - controverfy in Religious Courthip.'--. Very well,' cried I, 'chat's a good sirl: I find you are perfectly qua. - lified for making converts ; and fo go help your mothe: ' to mal:e the gooreberry-pye.'

## C H A P. VItI.

An ainour, wbich promifes litile good fortune, get many $b_{c}$ productive of imuct.

$T$HIf, next morning we were again vifited by Mr. Burchell, though I began, for cerrain reaions, to be chifpleafed with the frequency of his return; but I could not refule him my company and fire fide. It is true, his labor anre than requited his entertainment ; for he wroughe among us with vigor ; and, either in the meadow orat the hay:
rick, put binfelf foremof. Befides, he had always fomething amufing to lay that leffened our toil; and was at once fo out of the way, and yet fo fenfible, that I loved, laughed at, and pitied him. My only dililike arofe from an atachment he difcovered to my daughter: he would, in a jefting manner, call her his little miftrefs; and when be brought each of the givls ak fet of ribbands, her's was the fineft.
knew not how, but he every day leemed to become more amiable, his wit to improve, and his fimplicity to aflume the luptior airs of wifdom.

Our family dined in the field, and we fat, or rather reciined, round a tempernte repaft, our cloth fpread upon the hay, while Mr. Burchell feemed to give cheerfulnefs to the Lenif. To heighten cur fatisfaction, two black-birds anfiverad ench other from oppofite hedges ; the familiar red-breaf came and pecked the crumbs from our hands ; and every fund feemed but the echo of tranquillity. "I never fit 'tius,' Xays Sophia, 'buz I think of the two lovers, fo - fiweetly defcribed by Mr. Gay, who were firuck dead in - each others amms, under a barley-mow. There is fome' thing fo pathetic in the defcription, that I have read it an ' hundred times with new rapture.' ' In my opinion,' cried my fon; ' the fineft ftrokes in that defcription are much - below thofe in the Acis and Galatea of Ovid. The Ro-- man poet underftands the ufe of contraft better; and upon ' that tigure, artfully managed, all ftrength in the pathetic "depends." "It is remarkable,' cried Mr. Burchell, ' that - both the poets you mention, have equally contributed to introduca a falfe talte into their refipective countries, by - Ioading aik their lines with epishet. Men of tittle genius found them moft eafily initated in their defects : and Eirsiin poetry, like that in the later empire of Rome, is no-

- thing, at prefent, but a combination of luxuriant images,

6 withour plot or connexion; a fring of epithets, that im-
' prove the found without carrying on the fenfe. But per-

- haps, Madam, white I thus reprehend others, you will
- think it juft that I thould give them an opportunity to re-
- taliate ; and, indeed, I have made this remark, only to
- have an oppottunity of introducing to the company a bal"lid, which, whatever be its other defects, is, I think a: - leaft, free from thofe I have mentioned.'


## A $13 \wedge L L A D$.

- TURN, gentle hermit of the dale,
- And guide my lonely way
- To where yon taper cheers the vale 6 With hofpitable ray.
- For here forlorn and lof I tread, ' With fainting fteps and flow;
6 Where wilds, immeafurably 4pread,
'Seem lengthoning as I go.'
6Forbear, my fon,' the hermit cries,
' To tempt the dang'rous gloom ;
${ }^{6}$ For yonder phantom only flies, 'To lure thee to thy doom.
' Here, to the houfelefs child of want, - My door is open ftill ;
- And though my portion is but feant, - I give it with good-will.
- Then tern to-night, and freely fhare
- Whate'er my cell beftows;
: My rufhy couch, and fruyal fare, - My bleffing and repofe.

؛ No flocks that range the valley free, - To laughter I condemn ;

- Taught by that Pow't that pities me, ' I learn to pity them,
- But from the mountain's graffy fide,
- A guiltlefs feaft I bring;
' A ferip with herbs and fruts fupply'd,
- And water from the fpring.
- Then, pilgrim, turn, thy cares forego
- Fur earth-born cares are wrong:
- Mrin wants but litele here below,
- Nor wants that little long.'

Soft as the dew from heav'n defcencis, His gende accents fel?:
The grateiul ftranger lowly bends, And foilows to the cell.

Far flhelter'd in a glade obfeure
The modeft manfion lay;
A retige to the neighbring pooi, And ftrangers led aftray.

No fiores beneath its humble thatch Requir'd a mafter's care ;
The door juf op'ining with a latch, Receiv'd the harmlefs pair,

And now, when wordly crowds retire : To revels, or to reft,
The hermit trimm'd his little fire, And cheer'd his penfive gueft :

And furead his vegetable ftore, And gaily prefs'd, and fmip'd;
And, skill'd in legendary lore, The ling'ing hours beguil'd.

Around in fympathetic mirth Its tricks the kitten tries;
The cricket chirrups in the hearth; The crackling faggot flies.

But nothing could a charm impart To foothe the flranger's woe ; For grief was heavy at his heart, And tears began to flow.

His rifing cares the hermit fpy'd, With anfw'ring care oppreft :

- And whence, unhappy youth,' he cry'd, - The forrows of thy breaft?
- From better habitations fpurn'd,
- Reluctant doft thou rove?
- Or gricve for friendhip unreţurn'd,
- Or unregarded love?
' Alas ! the joys that fortune brings,
- Are trifling, and decay :
- And thofe who prize the paltry things,
- More triling ftill than they.

6 And what is friendhip, eut a name,

- $\Lambda$ charm that lulls to fleep;
'A thade that follows wealth or fame,
- But leavas the wretch to weep?
- And love is ftill an emptier found,
- The hanghty fair one's jeft :-
- Oa earth unfeen, or only found ' To warm the turtle's neft.
- For fhame, fond youth, thy forrows huth, 'And fpurn the iex,' he faid:
But while he fooke, a rifing bluih
The bafhful gueft betray'd.
He fees unnumber'd beauties rife, Expanding to the view;
Like clouds that deck the morning skies, As bright, as tranfient too.

Her looks, her lips, her panting breaft, Alternate fpread alarms :
The lovely ftranger ftands confeft
A maid in all her charms.
And, 'Ah ! forgive a ftranger rude,
'A wretch forlorn,' fhe cry'd;
-Whofe feet unhallow'd thus intrude
'Where heav'n and you refide.

- But let a maid thy pity flare, 'Whom love has taught to ftray ;

6. Who feeks for reft, but finds defpais

- Companion of her way.
' Ny father liv'd befide the Tyne,
- A wealthy lord was he;
- And all hia wealth was mark'd as mine ;

He had but only me.

- To win me from his tender arms, - Unnumber'd fuitors came,
- Who prais'd me for imputed charms,
- And felt, or feign'd a flame.
- Each mom the gay fantatic crowd
- :Vith richeft proffers ftrove :
- Among the reft, young Edwin bow'd,
- But never talk'd of love.
- In humble fimpleft habit clact,
' No weaith nor pow'r had he ;
- A conftant heart was all he had,
- But that was all to me.
- The bloffom op'uing to the day, 'The denvs of heav'u refin'd,
- Could nought of purity difplay, - To emulate his mind.
- The dew, the bloffom on the tree, ' With charms inconftant fhine ;
- Their charms were his, but, wo to me,
- Their conftancy was mine.
- For ftill I try'd each fickle art, 6 Importunate and vain ;
- And, while his paffion touch'd my heart, - I triumph'd in his pain.

6 Till quite dejected with my fcorn,

- He left me to my pride ;
- And fought a folitude forlorn,
- In fecret, where he dy'd.
- But mine the forrow, mine the fault, - And well my life fhall pay ;
- I'll feek the folitude he fought,
- And fretch me where he lay.

6 And there forlorn, defpairing hid,
'I'll lay me down and die:

- 'Twas fo for me that Edivin did,
'And fo for him will I.'
- Thou fhalt not thus--.' the hermit cry'd, And clafp'd her to his breult :
The wond'ring fair-one turn'd to, chide ;
'Twas Edwin's felf that preit.
- Turn, Angelina, ever dear;

6 My charmer, tum, to fee

- Thy own, thy long-lof Edwin here, - Reftor'd to lave and thee.
- Thus let me hold thee to my heart,
' And ev'ry care refign :
- And fhall we never, never part,
- Oh! thou-----my all that's mina?
- No, never, from chis hour to part ; - We'll live and love fo true,
- The nigh that rends thy: contant heare,
'Shall break thy Edwin's too."
While this ballad was readiag, Sophia feemed to mix an air of tendernefs with her approbation. Bit our tranquillity was foon difturbed by the repors of a gun juft by us, and, immediately after, a man was feen burfting through the hedye, to take up the game he had kitled. This fportfinan was the Squire's chaplain, who had fhot one of the blackbirds that fo agreeably entertained us. . So loud a report, and fo near, ftartled my daugheers; and-I could perceive, that Sophia, in the fright, had thrown herfelf into Mr. Burchell's arms for protection. The gentlenarr came up, and asked pardon for having difturbed us, affirming, that he was ignorant of our being fo near. He therefore fat downz by my youngeft daughter, and, fortiman-like, offered her what he had killed that morning. She was going to refufe; but a private look from her mother foon induced her to correct the miftake, and accept his prefent, though with fome reluctance. My wife, as ufital, difcovered her pride in a whifper; obferving, that Sophtia had made a conquelt of the chaplain, as well as her fifter had of the Squire. I furpected, however, with more probability, that her affections were placed upon a different obiect. The chaplain's errand was to infurm us, that Mr. Thormhill had providect inufie and refrefhments, and intended, that night, giving tha young ladies a ball by mooi-light, on the grats-plot before
our door. 'Nor can I deny,' continued he, 'but i have ' an intereft in being firt to deliver this meffage, as I ex6 pect for my reward to be honored with Mifs Sophia's 'hand as a pattner.' To, this my girl replied, that the fhould have no chjection, if the could do it with honor: 'But hore,' continued the, ' is a gentleman,' looking at Mr. Burchell, "who thas been my companion in the task for the "day, and it is fit he fhould hase in its amufements.' Mr. Burchell tetumed her a compliment for her intentions; but refigned her up to the chaplain, adding, that he was to go thae night five miles, boing invited to an harveft fupper. llis refufal appeared to me a little carraondinary; nor could I conceive how fo fenfible a ginl as my youngeft, could thus prefer a micalle-aged man, of broken fortune, to a fprichtly yourg fellow of twenty-two. But as men are moft capable of diftinguifhing merit in women, fo the maes often form the trueit judgments upon-us. The two fexes feem placed as fpies upon each other, and are furnifhed with different abilities, adapted for mutual infpection.


## C H A P. IX.

TH' ladies of great diffinction introduced. Superior finerg ever feems to confer fupesior breeding.

MR. Burchell had farce taken leàve, and Sophia confented to dance with the chaplain, when my little ones came running out to tell us that the Squire was come, with a crowd of company. Upon our return, we found oup landlort, with a couple of under-gentlemen, and two young ladies richly dreffed, whom he inteaduced as women of very great diftiiction and fafhion from town. We happened not to have chairs enough for the whole company ; but Mr. Thornhill immediarely propofed, that every gentleman thould fit in a lady's lap. This I pofitively objected to, notwithfanding a look of difapprobation from my wife. Mofes was thercfore difpatched to borrow a couple of chairs; and, as we were in want of ladies alfo to make up a fet at country-dinces, the two gentlemen went with him in queft of a couple of parthers. Chairs and partners were: foon provided. The gentlemen returned with my neighbor Flamborough's rofy daughters, flaunting with red top-iknots. But there was an unluckly circumftance, which was not ad-
verted to: though the Mifs Flamboroughs were reckoned the very beft dancers in the parilh, and underfood the jig and the round-about to perfection, yet they were totaily unaequainted with country-danees. This at firft difcompofed us; however, after 2 little thoving and dragging, they began to go merrily on. Our mufic confited of two fiddles, with a pipe and tabor. The moon flone bright. Mr. Thornhill and my eldeft daughter led up the ball, to the great delight of the fpectators; for the neighbors, hearing what was going forward, came flocking about us. My girl moved with fo much grace and vivacity, that my wife could not avoid difcovering the pride of her heart, by affuring me, that, though the little chit did it fo cleverly, all the fteps were ftolen from herfelf. The ladies of the town frove hard to be equally eafy, but without fuccefs. They fwam, fprawled, languifhed, and frisked; but all would not do : the gazers, indeed, owned that it was fine ; but neighbor Flanborough obferved, that Mifs Livy's feet feemed as pat to the mufic as its echo. After the dance had continued about ain hour, the two ladies, who were apprehenfive of catching cold, moved to break up the ball. One of them, I thought, expreffed her fentiments upon this oceafion in a very coarfe manner, when the obferved, that, by the living jingo, fhe was all of a muck of fiweat. Upon our return to the houre, we found a very elegant cold fupper, which Mr. Thornhill had ordered to be brought with him. The converfation, at this time, was more referved than before. The two ladies threw my girls quite into the thade ; for they would talk of nothing but high-life, and high-lived company, wh other fafhionable topics; fuch as pictures, tafte, Shakefpeare, and the mufical glaffes. It is true, they once or twice mortified us fenfibly, by flipping out an oath; but that appeared to me as the fureft fymptom of their diftinction, (though I am fince informed, that fwaring is now perfectly unfathiomable.) Their finery, however, threw a veil over any groffinefs in their converfation. My daughters feemed to regard their fuperior accomplihments with envy; and what appeared amifs, was afcribed to tip-top quality breeding. But the condefeenfion of the ladies was ftill fuperior to their other accomplihments. One of them obferved, that had Mifs Qiivia feen a dittle more of the world, it would greatly improve her. To which the other added, that a fingle winter in town would make her little Sophia quite another thins. My wife warmly affented to both ;
adding, that there was nothing the more ardently wifhed than to give her girls a fingle winter's'polifhing. To this, I could not help replying, that their breeding was already fuperior to their fortune; and that greater refinement would only ferve to make their poverty ridiculous, and give them a taite for pleafures they had no right to poffefs.-----6 And ' what pleafures,' cried MIr. Thornhill, 'do they not de-- ferve, who have fo much in their power to beftow? As - for my part,' continued he, ' my fortune is pretty iarge ; ' love, liberty, and pleafure, are my maxims; but curfe " me, if a dettlement of half my eftate could give my - charming Olivia pleafure, it fhould be hers; and the only - favor I would ask in return, would be, to add myfelf to ' the benefit.' I was not fuch a ftranger to the world, as to be ignorant that this was the fathionable cant to difguife the infolence of the bafeft propofat; but I made an effort to fupprefs my refentment. 'Sir,' cried I, ' the family - which you now condefcend to favor with your company, - has been bred with as nice a fenfe of honor as you. Any ' attempts to injure that, may be attended with very dan6 gerous confequences. Honor, Sir, : is our only poffeffion - at prefent ; and, of that laft treafure, we mutt be particu-- larly careful.'-- 1 was foon forry for the warmth wich which I had fpoken this, when the young gentleman, grafping my hand, fwore he commended my fpirit, though he difapproved my fufpicions. "As to your prefent hint,' continued he, ' I proteft nothing was farther from my heart - than fuch a thought. No ; by all that's tempting, the - virtue that will ftand a regular fiege was never to my tafte; - for all my amours are carried by a coup-de-main.'

The two ladies, who affected to be ignorant of the reft, feemed highly difpleafed with this laft ftroke of freedom, and began a very difcreet and ferious dialogue upon virtue ; in this, my wife, the chaplain, and I, foon joined; and the Squire himfelf was at laft brought to confefs a fenfe of forrow for his former exceffes. We talked of the pleafires of temperance, and the fumhine in the mind unpolluted with guit. I was well pleafed that my little ones were hept up beyond the ufual time, to be edilied by fuch good conve:fation. Mr. Thornhill even went beyond me, and demanded, if I had any objection to giving prayers. I joyfully embraced the propofa! ; and in this manaer the night was paffed in a moft comfortable way, till at taft the company began to think of refiring. The ladies feemed very unwilt-

## WAKEFIELD.

ing to part from my daughters, for whom thoy had conceived a particular aflection, and joined in a requeft to have the pleafure of their company home. The Squire feconded the propolal, and my wife added her entreaties ; the giras, too, looked upon me as if they withed me to go. In this perplexity, I made two or three excufes; which my daughters as readily removed; fo that, at laft, I was obiised to give a peremptory refufal ; for which, we had nothing but fuilen looks and hort anfivers the whole day enfuing.

## C H A P. X .

The family endeanomers to cope with their bctitro. The miteries of the poor, when they attempt to arpear above their circuanfances.

INOW began to find, that all my long and painfu: lectures upon temperance, fimplicity, and contentment, were cttirely difregarded. The diftinctions lately paid us by out betters, awaked that pride which I had laid afleep, but not removed. Our windows now again, as formetly - were Elled with wathes for the neck and face. The Cun wais dreade! as an enemy to the skin without doors, and the fire as = fpoiler of the complexion within. My wife obferved, tiar: rifing too early would hurt her daughters' eysz ; that working after dinner would redden their nofes ; and convinced me, that the hands never looked fo white as whan they dis nothing. Inftead, therefore, of finihing Geozge's thits, we now had them new-modelling their old gauzes, of flomithing upon catgur. The poor Miís Flamboroughs, theid fo:mer gay companions, were caft off as mean esquaiatances; and the whole converfation ran upon highn-life, and highlived company, with pictures, tafte, Shakefpeare, and the mufical gifffes.

But we could have borne all this, had not a forture-telling gipley come to raife us into perfert fublinity, The tawny fybil no fooner appeared than my girls came ruming to me for a thilling a-plece, to crofs her hand with filver. To fay the truth, I was tired of being alweys wife, and could not help gratifying their requet, becaure I loved to fee them happy. I gave each of them a hilling; though, for the homor of the family, it muft be obferved, that they never went without money themfelves, as my wife always
generouny let them have a guinea each to keep in theit pocises, but with firict injunctions never to change it. After they had been clofeted up with the fortune-teller for fome time, I knew by their looks upon their returning, tha: they had been promifed fomething great.--....6 Weil, my - girls, how have you fped? Tell me, Livy, has the for-- tme-teller given thee a pennyworth e"--...- I proteit, pa-- pa,' fays the girl with a ferious face, 'I believe the deals - with fomebody that's not right ; for fhe ponitively declar6 ed, that I am to be married to a great Squire in lefs than ' a twelvemonth.'------' Well, now, Sophy, my child,' faid I, 'and what fort of a husband ate you to have ?--...-' 'Sir,' renlied the, 'I am to have a lord foon after my fifter has "been married to the Squire.'--------'6 How,' cricd I, 'is - that all you are to have for your two fhilliugs ? Only a - lord and fquire for two thillings? You fools, I could have - promiled you a prince and a nabob for half the money.'

This curiofity of theirs, however, was attended with veiy ferious effects: we now began to think ourfelves defighed by the Stars for fomething exalted, and already anticipated our future grandeur.

It has been a thoufand times obferved, and I muft obferve it once more, that the hours we pals with happy profpects in view, are more pleafing than thofe crowned with fruition. In the firft cale, we cook the dilh to our own appetite ; in the latter, nature cooks it for us. It is impoffible to repeat the train of agreeable reveries we called up for our entertainment. We looked upon our fortunes as once more rifins; and as the whole parith afferted that the Squire was in love with my daughter, the was actually fo with him ; for they perfuaded her into paffion. In this agreeable interval, my wife had the moft lucky dreams in the world, Which fhe took care to tell us every monning with great folemnify and exactnefs. It was one nighe a coffin and crofs hones; the fign of an approaching wedding: at another time, fhe imagined her daughter's pockets filled with farthings, a certain fign of their being one day fuffed with gold. The girls had their omens too: they felt ftatuge kilfes on their lips; they faw rings in the candle; purfes bounced from the fire ; and true love-knots lorked at the botiom of every tea-cup.

Toward the end of the week we received a card from the town-ladies; in which, with their compliments, they hoped to fee all our family at church the Suaday following.

Ah Saturday morning I could perceive, in confequence of this, my wife and daughters in clofe conference together, and now and then glancing at me, with looks that betrayed a latent plot. To be fincere, I had flrong fufpicions that fome abfurd propofal was preparing, for appearing with fplen. dor the next day. In the evening, they beyan their operations in a very regulas manner; and my wife undertook to conduct the fiege. After tea, when I feeined in fpirits, the began thus: ' I fancy, Charles, my dear, we fhall have a - great deal of good company at our charch to-morrow.'-...
' Perhaps, we may, my dear,' returned I ; 'though you need be under no uneafinefs about that ; you fhall have a fermon whether there be or not,'-.....' That is what I expeet,' returned fhe; 'but I think, my dear, we ought to appear there as decently as poffible; for, who knows what
' may happen ?'------' Your precautions,' replied I, 'are
' highly commendable. A decent behaviour and appearance in church is what charms me. We fhould be devout and humble, clieerful and ferene.'...-' Yes,' cried flie,
'I know that; but I mean, we fhould go there in as priper a manner as poffible ; not altogether like the ferubs about us.'--.' You are quite right, my dear,' returned I. and I was going to make the very tame propofal. The proper manner of going, is, to go there as early as pofijble, to have time for meditation before the fervice be-gins.'------' Phoo , Charles,' interrupted fle, ' all that is

- very true ; but not what I would be at. I mean, we fhould go there genteelly. You know the church is two miles off ; and I proteft I don't like to fee my daughters trudging up to their pew all blowzed and red with wallsing, and looking, for all the world, as if they had beeta
- winners at a fimock-race. Now, my dear, my propofal is this : there are our two plongh-horfes, the Colt that hos ' heen in our family thefe nine years, and his companion Blackiberry, that have fearce done an earthly thing for this month paft, and are both grown fat and lazy. Willy fhould not they do fomething as well as we? And, lee me tell you, when Mofes his trimmed them a little, they ' will not be fo contemprible.'
To itris propofal I objected, that walking would betwer. ty times more genteel than fuch a paltry conveyauce, as JBlackberry was wall-eyed, and the Cult wanted a tail ; that they had never been broke to the rein, but had a hundred viciolls tricks; and that we had but one faddle and pillion.
in the whole houfe. All thefe objections, however, were over-ruled ; fo that I was obliged to comply. The next morning, I perceived them not a little bufy in colleeting fuch materials as might be neceffary for the expedition : but as I found it would be a bufinefs of much time, I walked on to the church before, and they promifed fpeedily to follow. I waited near an hour in the reading-desk for their arrival ; but not finding them come, as expected, I was obiiged to begin, and went through the fervice, not without fome uneafinefs at finding them abfent. This was increafed, when all was finifhed, and no appearance of the family. I therefore walked back by the horfe-way, which was five miles rotnd, though the foot-way was but two ; and, when got about half-way home, perceived the proceflion marching nowly forward toward the church; my fon, my wife, and the two litile ones exalted upon one horfe, and my two daughters upon the other. I demanded the caufe of their delay; but I foon found, by their looks, they had met with a thoufand misfortunes on the road. The horfes had ar firft refured to move from the door, till Mr. Burcliell was kind enough to beat them forward, for about two hundred yards, with his cudgel. Next, the fraps of my wife's pillion broke down, and they were obliged to ftop to repair them before they could proceed. After that, one of the hories took it into his head to ftand ftill ; and neither blows nor entreaties eould prevail with him to proceed. It was juft recovering from this difinal fituation that I found them; but perceiving cuery thing fafe, I own their pefent mortilication did not: much difipleafe me, as it might give me many opportunities of future triumph, and teach: my daughters more bumility.


## C H A P. XI.

## The fami!y fill refolve to bold up their beads.

MICHAELMASEVE happening on the next day, we were invired to burn nuts, and play tricks at neighbor Flamboroush's. Our late mortifications had humbled us. a little, or it is probable we might have rejected fuch an invitation with contempt. However, we fuffered ourfelves to be heppy. Our honett neighbor's goofe and dumplings were sine; aind the lambs-wpol, even in the opintion of my wife, who was aconoifaur, was thought cocellent. It is true,
bis manor of -telling ftories was not quite fo well!. They were very long, and very dull, and all about himself; and we had laughed at them ten times before : however, we were kind enough to laugh at them once more.

Mr. Burchell, who was of the party, was always fond e. feeing forme innocent amufement going forward, and fer the boys and girls to blind-man's buff, My wife, too, was perfunded to join in the diversion; and it gave me pleafure to think that fie was not yet too old. In the mean time, my neighbor and I looked on, laughed at every feat, and praifed our own dexterity when we were young. Hot cockles facceeded next, queftions and commands followed that ; and, laft of all, they fat down to hum t the dipper. As every perfor may not be acquainted with this primeval paltime, it may be neceffary to obferve ${ }_{3}$-that the company, at this play, plant themfelves in a ring upon the ground, all except one, who ftands in the middle, whore bufinefs it is to catch a floe, which the company fhove about under their hams, from one to another, fomething like a weaver's flute. As it is impoflible, in this cafe, for the lady who is up, to face all the company at once, the great beauty of the play lies in bitting her a thump with the heel of the the out that file leaf capable of making a defence. It was in this manner that my eldeft daughter was hemmed in, and thumped about, all blowzed, in fpirits, and bawling for fair play, fair play, with a voice that might deafen a ballad-finger; when, colfufion on confufion, who fhould enter the rom but our two great acquaintances from town, Lady B barney and INtis Carolina Witelmina Amelia Skegs ! Defeription would but beggar the fence, therefore, $i t$ is unneceffary to deferibe this new mortification. Death ! to be Seen by ladies of fuch high breeding in fuch vulgar attitudes! Nothing better could enfie from fuch a vulgar play of $\mathrm{Mr}_{\mathrm{g}}$. Flanborough's propiofling. We feemed ftruck to the ground for come time, as if actually petrified with amazement.

The two ladies had been at our honfe to fee us, and finding us from home, came after us hither, as they were uncary to know what accident could have kept us from church the di:y before. Olivia undertook to be our prolocutor, and delivered the whole in a fummary way, only fixing, 'We were thrown from our horfes.' At which account the ladies were greatly concerned; but being told the famiIf received no hurt, they were extremely glad: but being informed that we were almott killed by the fright, they were

## THEVICAROR

valty fory but hearing that wa had a very good night, they were extremely glad again. Nothing conld exceed their complainance to my daughters ; their profefions the laft evening were warm, but now they were ardent. They protefted a defire of having a more lafting acquaintance. lady Blanney was particulary attachel to Olivia; Mifs Cir rolim Wielmina Nmelia Skeggs (I love to give the whole name) took a frearer fancy to her fiter. They fupported fine converfation between themferves, while my daughters fat filent, admiring their exalted biceding. But, as every reader, however beggatly himfelf, is fond of high-lived diaLogues, witi mendores of Lords; Ladies and Knights of the Greer, I muft beg leave to give him the concluding part of the prefent converfation.
'All that I know of the matter,' crie3 Mifs S'eggs, 'is "this, that it may be true, or it may not be true; but this - I can affure your Ladythip, that the whole rout was in - amaze ; his Lordhip turued all manner of colours ; my - Lady fell into a fwoon ; but Sir Tomky, diawing his - fword, fivore he was hers to the laft drop of his blood.' - Wenl,' replied our Peerefs, 'this I can fay, that the - Duchers never told me a fyilable of the matter ; and I be-- lieve her Gaice would keep nothing a fecret from me. - But this you may depend upon as a fact, that the next - morning my Lord Duke cried out three times to his valet-'de-chambre, Jernigan, Jernigna, Jernigan, bring me my gatters.
But, previounly, I fhowd have mentioned the very unpoLite behaviour of Mr. Burchell, who, during this difeourfe, Lat with his face turned to the fire, and at the conclufion of cvery fentence, would cry out fudge; an expreffiou which difplenfed us all, and, in fome meafure, damped the rifing Spirit of the converfation.

- Befides, my cear Skeggs,' continued our peerefs, 'thete - is nothing of this in the copy of verfes that Dr. Burdock - made upon the occafion.'
- I am furprilied at that," cried Mifs Skeggs ; 'for he fel-- dom leaves any thing out, as he writes only for his own - amufement. But can your Ladyfhip favor me with a fight ' of them ?'
' My dzar creature,' replied our Peerefs, 'do you think
- I carry fuch things about me? Though they are very fine,
'to he firs, and i think myfelf fomething of a judge ; it
- Iant. I know whar pleafes myfelf. Indeed, I was ever an
- adinirer of all Dr. Burdock's little pieces : for, except - what he does, and our dear Countefs at Hanover-Square, - there's nothing comes out but the moft loweft ftuff in
- nature ; not a bit of high-life among them.'
- Your Jadythip thould except,' fays t'other, 'your own - things in the Lady's Magazine. I hope you'll fay there's - nothing low-lived there; but I fuppofe we are to have no
' more from that quarter.' 'Why, miy dear,' fays the Lady, 'you linow my reader and companion has left me, to - be married to Eaptain Roch ; and, as my poor eyes won'r - fuffer me to write myfelf, I bave been for tome time look-- ing out for anothcr. A proper perfon is no ealy matter - to find ; and, to be fure, thinty pounds a-year is a fmall - ftipend for a well bred girl of character, that can read, - write; and behave in compary ; as for the chits about - town, there is no bearing them about one.'
' That I know,' cried Mifs Skesgs, ' by experience : for, - of the turee companions I had ithis latt hati-year, one of - them refufed to do piain work an hour in the day : ano-- ther thought twenty-five guinens a-year too finall a falary; - and I was obliged to fend away the third, becaufe I fuf'preted an intrigue with the chaptain. Virtue, my dear "Lady Blarney, virtue is worth any price ; but where is ' that to be found ?'

My wife lad been for a long time all attention to this difcourfe; but was particularly ftruck with the latter part of it. Thirty pounds and twenty-five guineas a-year, made fifty-fix pounds five chillings Englifh money; all which was, in a manner, goins a begging, and mighe eaflly be fecured in the fomily. She for a moment fudied my looks for approbation ; and, to own a truth, I was of opinion, that two fuch places would fit our two daughters exactly. Befides, if the Squire had any real affection for my eldeft daughter, this would be the way to make her every way quatified for her fortune. My wife, therefore, was refolved that we fhould not be deprived of fuch advantages for want of affurance; and unclertook to harangus for the fanily. 'I hope, cried the, 'your Ladyfhips will pardon my prefent prefumption. It is true, we have no risht to pretent to fuch favors ; but yet it is natural for me to with putting my childrein forward in the world : and, I will be bohd to fay, my two giris have had a pretty good education, and capacity, at leaft the country can't thew better. They can rceld, virie, and caft accounts; they underfand their nee-

- dle, breadftitch, crofs and change, and all manner of plain ' work ; they can pink; - voint; and frill ; and know fome' thing of mufic; they can do up fmall clothes; work - upon catgut : my eldeft can cut paper ; and my youngeft ' has a very pretty manne: of teling fortunes upon the - cards.'

When fle had delivered this pretty piece of eloquence, the two ladies looked at each other a few minutes in filence, with an air of doubt and importance. At laft, Mifs Carolina Wilelmina Amelia Skeggs condefcended to obferve, that the young ladies, from the opinion that the could form of them, from fo night an acquaintance, feemed very fit for fuch employments : But a thing of this Kind, Madam,' cried fhe, addrefling my fuoule, 'requires a thorough ex-- amination into charasters, and a more perfect knowledge - of cach other. Not, Nadam,' continued fhe, ' that I in ' the leaft fufpect the young ladies' virtue, prudence and - difcretion ; but there is a form in thefe things, Madam; - there is a form:'

My wife approved of her fufnicions very much, obferving; that fie wes very apt to he fufpicious herfelf; but referred her to all the neighbors for a charater: but this our Peer-efs deelined as unneceffary, alledging, that her couff Thornhill's recommendation would be fufficient; and upon this we refted our petition.

## C"HA P. xti.

## Fointure Cecms refolved to bumble the family of Wakeficld. Inrtifications are ofich more painfiol than real calamities.

WHEN we were returned home, the night was dedicated to fchemes of future conquett. Deborah exerted much fagacity in coniecturing which of the two girls was likely to have the beft place, and moft opportunities of feeing gond company. The only obftacle to our preferment, was in obtaining the Squire's recommerrdation ; but he had already fhewn us too many infances of his friendfhip, to doubt of it now. Even in bed, my wife kept up the the ufual theme - Well, faith, my dear Charles, between - ourfelves, I thirik we have made an excellent day's work - of it,'--..-' Pretiy well,' cried I, not knowing what to

## WAKEFIELD.

c. Pay.------.' What ! anly pretty well!' returned fie, ' I think it is very well. Sippofe the foris fhould come to make acquaintance of tafte in town! and this I am affured of, - that London is the only place in the world for all manaer of husbands. Befides, my dear, ftrañger things happen - every day : and as ladies of quality are fo taken with my - daughters, what will not men of quality be? Entre nous, - I proteft I like my Lady Blanney vaftly; fo very obliging. However, Miffs Carolina Wilelmina Amelia Skeggs has my warm heart. But yet, when they came to talk of places - in town, you faw at once how I nailed them. Tell me, - my dear, don't you think I did for my children there ?'... ' Ay,' returned I, not knowing well what to think of the ' matter ; ' Heaven grant they may be both the better for - it this day three months!' This was one of thofe obfervations I ufually made, to imprefs my wife with an opinion of my facacity; for, if the giris fuceceded, then it was a pious wihh fulfilled; but if any thing unfortunate enfued, then it might be looked upon as prophecy. All this converfation, however, was only preparatory to another fcheme; and, indeed, I dreaded as much. This was nothing lefs, than that, as we were now to hold up our heads a little higher in the world, it would be proper to fell the colt, which was grown old, at a neighboring fair, and buy us a horfe that woald carry fingle or double upon an occafion, and make a pretty appearance at church, or upon a vifit. This, at firft, I oppofed ftoutly; but it was as ftoutly defended. However, as I weakened, my antagonift gained flrength, till at laft it was refolved to part with him.

As the fair happened on th? following day, I had intentions of going myfelf; but my wife perliaded me that I had got a cold; and nothing could prevail upon her to permit me from home. 'No, my deat,' faid flar, ' out for - Mofes is a difcrect boy, and can buy and fell to very, - food advantage ; you know all our great barcains are of - his purchains. He always ftands out, and higgles, and ' actuaily tires thetn, till he gets a bargaith.'

As I had fome opinion of my fon's prudence, I was willing enough to entruft him with this commilion; and the next monitis, I perceived his fiffers mighty bufy in fitting out Mofes for the fair; trimming his hair, brufhing his huckles, and cocking his hat with pins. The butinels of the toilet being over, we had at laft the fitisfaction of feeIng him mounted upon the colt, with a cleal boin before
him, to bring home groceries in: 1 e had on a coat made of that cloth they call thunder-and-lightning; which, though grown too fhort, was much too good to be thrown away: His waifteoat was of golling green; and his fifters had tiedhis hair with a broad blaek ribband. We all followed himfeveral paces from the door, bawling after him, Good luck, good luck, till we could foe him no longer.

He was icarce gone, when Mr. Thornhill's butler cames to congratulate us upon our good fortune, laying, that he overheard his young mafter mention our names with great. commendations.

Good fortune feemed refolved not to come alone. Another fooman from the fame family followed with a card for my daughters, importing, that the two ladies had received. fuch pleafing accounts from Mr. Thornhill of us all, that, after a few previous enquities more, they hoped to be perfectly fatisfizd. 'Ay, cried my wife, " How fee it is no - ealy matter to get into the families of the great ; but - when one once gets in, then, as Mofes fays, they may go ' fleep.' To this piece of humour, for fhe intended it for wit, my daughters affented with a loud langh of pleafure. In thoit, fuch was her fatisfaction at this meifage, that fhe actually put her hand into her pocket, and gave the meffenger fevenpence half-penny. -

This was to be our vifitiug-day. The next that came was Mr. Burchell, who had been at the fair. $\mathrm{H}^{2}$ brought my little ones a pennyworth of gingerbread each, which my wife undertook to keep for them, and give them by letters at a time. He brougit my datubters alfo a couple of boxes, in which they might keep wafers, finuf, patches, ot even money, when thay got it. My wife was ufually fond of a wealel-skin-purfe, as being the maft lucky; but this by the bye. We had ftill a regard for MF. Burchell, though his late rude behaviout was in foine meafure difpleafing; nor could we now avoid communicating our happinefs to him, and asking his advice: although we feldom followedadvice, we were all ready enough to ask it. When he read the nots. from the two tadies, he fhook his head, and obferved, that an affair of this fort denmanded the utmait circumfection.--. This air of diffidence highly difpleafed my wife. "I never ' doubted, Sir,' cried fie, ' your readinefs to be againft my ' daughters and m2, You have moie circumfpection than is - wanted. However, I farcy, when we come to ask adt-- advice, we will apply to perfons who feem to have made.
ufe of it themfelves.'--.....-6 Whatever my ow: conduet - may have been, Madam,' replied he, ' is not the prefer: - queftion; though, as I have made no ufe of advice my-- felf, I thould, in confeience, give it to thofe that will.'-As I was apprehenfive this anfwer might draw on a repartee, making up by abufe what it wanted in wit, I changed the fubject, by feeming to wonder what could keep our fon fo long at the fair, as it was now almoft night-fall.--. ${ }^{6}$ Never ' mind out fon,' cried my wife, 'depend upon it he knows

- what he is about. I'll warrant we'll never fee him fe!l - his hen of a rainv day. I have feen him buy fuch bar-- gains as would amaze one. I'll tell you a good ftory - about that, that will make you fplit youti fides with laugh-- ing.------But, as I live, yonder comes Mofes, without a - horfe, and the box at his back.?

As the folke, Mofes came flowly on foot, and fireating under the deal-box, which he had ftrapt round bis froul-ders.-----6 Welcome, welcome, Moles ; well, my boy, what - have you brought us from the fair ?'------ I have brought - you myfelf, cried Mofes with a fly look, and refting the - box on the dreffer.--6' Ay, Mofes,' cried my wife, 'that - we know ; ' but where is the horfe ?'-.-.- I have fold ' him,' cried Mofes, ' for three pounds five fhillings and ' two-pence.' 'Well done, my good boy, returned fhe, - I knew you would touch them off. Berween ourfelves, - three pounds five fhillings and iwopence is no bad day's - work. Cirne, let us have it then.' 'I have brought 'back no money,' cried Mofes again, 'I have laid it all ' out in a bargain ; and here it is, pulling out a bundie from his brealt : : here they are ; a grofs of green fpectacles, with filver rims, and fhagreen cafes.'-- .-.' A grofs of ' green fpectacles!' repeated iny wife in a faint voice: 'And - you have parted with the colt, and brought us back no-- thing but a grofs of green palrry fpectacles !'----‘D Dear ' mother,' cried the boy, 'why won't you liften to reaton? - I had them a dead bargain, or I fhould not have bought - them. The filver rims alone will fell for double the mo' ney.'------' A fig for the iilver rims,' cried my wife in a paffion; 'I dare fwear they won't fell for above half the - money at the rate of bol:e? filver, five Millings an ounce.'

- You need be under no unealinefs,' cried I, ' about felling the rims ; for I perceive they are only copper, varnihed over. '----.-.' What!' cried my wife, ' not filver, the rims - not filver !" 'No,' cried 1, 'no more filver than your
' fauce-pan.'
' fauce-pan.'-----6 And fo,' returned the, ' we have parted - with the colt, and have only got a grofs of green ppecta'cles, with copper rims, and fhagreen cafes? A murrain ' take fuch trunpery. The blockhead has been impored - upon, and fhould have known his company better.' - There, my dear,' cried I, ' you are wrong; he fhould not ' have known them at al!.' 'PIarry, hang the idiot,' returued the again, 'to bring me fuch ftuff; if I had them, I - would throw them into the fire.'-----' There again you ' are wrong, my dear, cried I; 'for, thonigh they be cop-
6 per, we will keep them by us ; as copper fpectacles, you - know, are better than nothing.'

By this time the unfortunate Mofes was undeceived. He now faw that he had indeed been impofed upon by a prow ling tharper, who, obferving his figure, had marked him fon an eafy prey. I therefore asked the circumfances of his deception. He fold the horfe, it feems, and walked the fair in fearch of another. A reverend looking man brought him to a tent, under pretence of having one to fell. 'Here,' continued Mofes, 'we met another man, very well dreffed, - who defired to borrow twenty pounds upon thefe, faying.

- that he wanted money, and would difpofe of them for a 6 third of the value. The firft gentleman, who pretended - to be my friend, whifpered me to buy them, and caution-- ed me not to let fo good an offer pafs. I fent for Mr. - Flamborough, and they talked him up as finely as they did - me ; and fo, at laft, we were perfiacied to buy the two - grofs between us.'


## C H A P. XiJ.

Mr. Burcbell is found to be an enemy; for be bas the con-
fidence to give difagrecable advice.

0UR family had now made feveral attempts to be fine; but fome unforefeen difafter demolithed each as foon as projected. I endeavoured to take the advantage of every difappointment, to improve their good fenfe, in proportion as they were fruftrated in ambition. - You fee, my chil' dren,' cried I, "how tittle is to be got by attempts to - impofe upon the world, in coping with orr betters. Such - as are poor, and will affociate themfelves with none but ' the rich, are hated ay thofe they avoid, and defpifed by

- thofe they follow. Unequal combinations are always difadvantageous to the weaker fide : the rich having the - pleafure, and the poor the inconveniencies, that refult - from them. But come, Dick, my boy, and repeat the fa-- ble that you were reading to-day, for the good of the ' company.'
- Oace upon a time,' cried the child, 'a giant and a dwarf were frimds, and kept together. They inade a bargain, that they would never forfaise each other, but go feek adventures. The firft battle they fought was with two Saracens ; and the dwarf, who was very courareous. - dealt one of the chamrions a moft angry blow. It did ' the Saracen but very littie injury, who, lifting up his fword, fairly ftuck of the poor diwat's arin. H: was ' now in a woful plight : but the giant coming to his affiftance, in a thort time teft tie two Saracens dead on the ' phain ; and the dwarf cut of the dead man's head, ont of fpite. They then travelled on to another adventure: This was againft three bloody-minded fatyts, who were carrying away a damfel in diftrefs. The dwarf was nut quite fo ' fierce now as before; but, for all that, fruck the firft
- blow, which was returaed by anobher that knocked out his eye: but the giant was foon up with then; and, had - they not fled, would certainy have kille3 them every one-
- They were all very joyful for this victory, and the dom-- fel who was relieved, fell in love with the inn, and married him. They now travelled far, and farther taal I can
- tell, till they met with a company of robbers. The giant, for the firft time, was forchoil now ; but the dwarf was not far behind. The battle was ftout and long. - Wherever the giant came, all fell before him ; but the dwarf had like to have been killed moee than once. At laft, the vietory declared for the two aivencurers; but the dwarf lo!t his ley. The dwarf was now without an arm, a leg, and an cye ; while the giant, who was without a - fingle wound, cried out to him, Come on, my little hero : - this is glorious fiport ; let us get one victory more, and then we thall have honor for ever. No, cries the dwarf,
- Who was by this time grown wifer, no, I declare off ; I!l
- fisht no more ; for I find, that, in every battle, you get - all the hoior and rewards, but all the blows fall uponme: I was going to moralize this table, when our attention was called off to a warm difpute between my wife and Mis. Burchell, upen iny daughters' intended expedition to town.

My wife very ftrenuoufy infifted upon the advantages that would refitt from it. Mi. Burchell, on the contrary, diffuaded her with great ardor, and I ftood neuter. His prefent difflafions feemed but the fecond part of thofe which were received with to ill a grace in the morning. The difpute grew high, while poor Deborah, inftead of reafoning itronger, talked louder, and, at latt, was obliged to take thelter from a defeat, in clamour. The conclution of her harangue, however, was highly difpleafing to us all: the knew, the faid, of fome who had their own fecret reafons fior what they advifed; but, for her part, the wifhed fuch to ftay away from her houfe for the fiture.------' Madam,' cried Burchell, with looks of great compofure, which tended to enflame her the more, 'as for fecret reafons, you are 'right : 1 have fecret reafons, which I forbar to mention, - becaure you are not able to anfwer thofe of which I make - no fecret: but I find my vifits here are become trouble-- fome ; I'll take my leave therefore now, and perhaps come - once more, to take a final farewell, when I am quitting ' the country.' Thus faying, he took up his hat ; nor could the attempts of Sophia, whofe looks feemed to upbraid his precipitancy, prevent his going.

When gone, we all regarded each other for fome minutes with contufion. My wife, who knew herfelf to be the caufe, ftrove to hide her concern with a forced fmile, and nn air of aflurance, which I was willing to reprove. 'How, ' Woman,' cried I to her, ' is it thus we treat ftrangers ? is ' it thus we return their kindnefs? Be affured, my dear, - that thefe were the harfheft words, and to me the moft ' -unpleafing, that ever efcaped your lips !'-----6 Why would ' he provoke me, then ?' replied the; 'but I know the ' motives of his advice perfectly well. He would prevent - my girls from going to town, that he may have the plea-- fure of my youngeft daughter's company here at home. - But, whatever happens, the thall choofe better company ' than fuch low-liv'd fellows as he.'---' Low-liv'd, my dear, ' do you call him?' cried I; 'it is very poffible we may - mittake this man's character ; for he feems upon fome oc-- cafions the moft finithed gentleman I ever knew.---Tell me, - Sophia, my girl, has he ever given you any fecret inftances - of his attachment ?'------6 His converfation with me, Sir, ${ }^{\text {, }}$ replied my.daughter, 'has ever been fenfible, modeft, and - pleafing ; as to aught elfe, no, never. Once, indeed, I - remember to have heard him fay, he never knew a woman
" who could fund merit in a man that feemed poor.'... 'Such, - my dear,' cried I, 'is the common cant of all the unfor-- tunate, or idle ; but I hope you have been taught to - judre properly of fuch man, and that it would be everi - madnefs to expect happinefs from one who has been io - very bad an ceconomift of his own. Your mother and I

- have now better profpects for you. The next winter,
- which you will probably fpend in town, will give jou
- opportunities of making a more prudent choice.'

What Sophia's reflestions were upon this occafion, I cannot pretend to determine; but I was not difpleafed at the bottom, that we were rid of a gueft from whom I hat much to fear. Our breach of hofpitality went to my corrfcience a little; but I quickly filenced that monitor, by two or three fpecious reafons, which ferved to fatisfy and reconcile me to myfelf. The pain which confcience gives the man who has already done wrong, is foon got over. Confcience is a coward; and thofe faults it has mot ftrength enough to prevent, it feldom has juftice enough to punith by accufing.

## C II AP. XIV.

Frcß mortifications, or a demonfration, that secming calamities may be real blefings.

THe journey of $m y$ dinughters to town was now refolved upon, Mr. Thornhill having kiatly promiled to infpeet their conduct himfelf, and to inform his by letter, of their behaviour. But it was thought indifpenfiby neceflary, that their appearance fhould equal the sreatnelis of their expectations, which could not be done, without fome expente. We debated, therefore, in full council, what were the cafiet methods of railing money, or, more properly fpeaking, what we could moft converiently fetl. The deliberation was foon finithed; it was found, that our remaining horfe was utterly ufelets for the plough, without his companion, an! equally unlit for the road, as wanting ant eye. It was therefore determined, that we flou'di difpore of him, for the purpofes above mentioned, at the neigiboring fair ; and, ta prevent impofition, that I thould so with him myfelf: Though this was one of tia firlt marcautile tranfactions of my life, yet I had no dou't about acquiteng myfelf with
repucation. The opinion a man forms of his own prudence: is meafured by that of the company he keeps: and as mine was monly in the family-way, I had conceived no unfavorable fentiments of my worldy widdor. My wife, however, next moming at parting, after I had got fome paces from the door, called me back, to advife me, in a whifper, so bave all my eyes about me.

I had, in the utioal ferms, when I cane to the fair, put my hoffe through all his paces; but for fome time had no nidders. Ar lat a chapman approached, and, after the hall for a good while examined the horfe round, finding him blind of one eye, would have mothing to fay to him : a fecond came up, but obferving he had a fpaviin, declared he would not take him for the driving home : a thind percetked he had a wind-gall, and would bid no money: a fourth knew by his eye that he had the bouts: $x$ fith, more impertinent than all the reft, wotidered what a p gue I could do at the fair, with a blind, fpavined, galled hack, that was on!y fit to be cut up for a dog-kennel. By this time I began to bave a mof hearty contempt for the poor animal myfelf, and, was almoft athamed at the approach of every new cufongt ; for, though I did not entirely believe all that the fellows told me, yet, I refleeted, that the number of ritneffes was a ftrong prefunption they were right ; and St. Gregory, upon good works, profefes kinfelf to be of the fame opinion.

I was in this mortifying fituation, when a brother clergyman, an old acquaintance, who had alfo bufinefs to the fair, canie up, and fhaking me by the hand, propofed adjourning to a public-houfe, and taking a glafs of whatever we could get. I readily clofed with the offer, and entering an alchoufe, "we were thewn into a littie back room, where there was only a vencrable old man, who fat wholly intent over a large book, which he was reading. I never in my life faw a firure that prepolleffed me more favorably. His locks of filver grey venerably fhaded his temples, and his green old age feemed to be the refilt of health and benevolence. However, his prefence did not interrupt our converfation; my friend and 1 difcourfed on the vatious turns of fortune we had met ; the Whittonian controverfy, my laft pamphlet, the archdeacon's reply, and the hard meafure thint was dealt me. But our attention was in a fhort time taken off, by the appearance of a youth, who, entering the :om, refpectully faid fomething foftly to the old flranyer.
"Make no apologies, my child,' faid the old man; 'to do ' good is a duty we owe to all our fellow-creatures : take - this, I wihh it were more ; but five pounds will relieve ' your diltrefs, and you are welcome.' The modeft youth thed tears of gratitude, and yet his gratitude was fcarce equal to mine. I could have hugged the good o!d Ihan in iny arms, his benevolence pleafed me fo. He continued to read, and we refuned our converfation, tutil my companion, after fome time, recollecting that he had bufinefs to tranfact in the fair, promifed to be foon back, adding, that he always defired to have as much of Dr. Primiofe's fompany as poffible. The old gentleman, hearitg my name mentioned, feemed to look at me with attention; and, when my friend was gone, moit refpectfully demanded, if I was any way related to the great Primrofe, that courageous mo= nogamift, who had been the bulwark of the church. Never did my heart feel fincerer rapture than at that moment. - Sir,' cried I; 'the applaufe of fo good a man, as I an - fure you are, adds to that happinefs in my breaft which 'your benevolence has already excited. You behold before - you, Sir, that Dr. Primrofe, the monoganift, whom you - have been pleafed to call great. You here fee that untor-- tunate divine, who has fo long, and it would ill become ' me to fay, fuccefsfully fonght againft the deuterogainy of ' the age.' 'Sir,' crica the flangrer, funck with awe, 'I - fear I have been too familiar ; but you'll forgive my cu' riofity, Sir: I beg pardon.' 'Sir,' cried I, gralping his hand, 'you are fo far from difpleafing me by your familiag' ity, that I muft beg you'll accept my friendithip, as you 6 already have all my efteem.'--' Then with gratitude 1 ac' cept the offer,' cried he, fqueezing me by the liand, 'thou - glorious pillar of unfhaken orthoduxy : and do I behold' .--I here interrupted what he was goin! to fay; for though, as an author, I could digeft no finatl thare of flattery, yut now my modefty wonld permit no more. However, ino lovers in romance ever cemented a more inftantaneous friendihip. IVe tallied upon feveral fubjects: at lirst I thought he feemed rather devout than learned, and heman to think he defpiled all homan doctrines, as drofs. Yet this no way leffened him in my cffecm; for I had, for fome time, begun privately to harbor fuch an opiniun myfelf. I dierefore touk occafion to obferve, that the world, in generat, began to be blameably indifierent as to ductrinal matters.

ughead : :e, as if he had referved all his leaming to that moment, ' Ay, Sir, the world is in its dotage, and yet the cof-

- mogony or creation of the world has piazied philofophers
- of ali ages. What a medley of opinions have they not
- broched upon the creation of the world? Sallconiathon
- Manetho, Berofus and Ocellus Letanus, have all attempt-
"ed it in rain. The latter has thefe words, Aizarchon ara
' Kat artiutapat to pan, which imply, that all things have - neither beginning nor end. Manerho alfo, who lived
- about the time of. Nebuchadon-Affur, Affar being a Syriac - wa-d, uflaily applied as a fumame to the kings of that - county, as Teglat Phacl-Affer, Nabon-Afer, he, I fay, - formed a conjecture equally abfurd; for, as we ufually ' Sav, ek to biblion kubernetes, which implies that books - will never teach the world ; fo he attempted to inveft-- Tate-- But, fir, I ask pardon, I am fraying from the quef-tion.'-...-That he actially was ; nor could I, for my life, fie tow the creation of the world had any thing to do with the bafinefs I was talking of ; but it was fufficient to fhew me that he was a man of letters, and I-now reverenced hin the mors. I was refolved, therefore, to bring him to the tonch-fone; but he was too mild, and too gentle, to evarend for victory. Whenever I made any obfervation that tonked like a challenge to controverfy, he would fmile, Ghake his head, and fay nothing ; by which I underftood he con'. fay much, if he thought proper. The fubiect, therefore, infenfibly changed from the bufines of antiquity, to thet which brought tis both to the fair : mine, I told him, was to fell a horfe; and, very luckily indeed, his was to buy one for one of his tenants. My horle was foon produced, and, in fine, we ftruck a bargain. Nothing now remained, but to pay me, and he accordingly pulled out a shity pound note, and bid me change it. Not being in a capacity of complying with his demand, he ordered the bandlady to call up his foorman, who made, his appearance in a very genteel livery. 'Here, Abraham,' cried he, 'go - aud get gold for this; you'll do it at neighbor Jackfon's, - or any where.' While the fellow was gone, he entertained me with a pathetic harangue on the great fcarcity of filver, which I undertook to improve, by deploring alfo the great fcarcity of gold ; and, by the time Abraham returned, we had both agreed, that money was never fo hard to be come at, as now. Abraham returned to inform us, that he had beca over the whole fair, and could not get change,
though he had offered half a crown for doing it. This was a very great difappointment to us all ; but the old gentleman having paufed a little, asked me if I knew one Solomon Flamborough in my part of the country? upon replying, that he was my next door neighbor, 'If that be the - cafe, then,' returned he, 'I believe we fhall deal. You - fhall have a draughe upon him, payable at fight ; and let - me tell you, he is as warm a man as any within five miles - round him. Honeft Solomon and I have been acquainted - for many years together. I remember I always beat him - at three jumps; but he could hop upon one leg farther - than I.. $\Lambda$ draught upon my neighbor was to me the fame as money; for I was fufficiently convinced of his ability : the draught was figned, and put into my hands, and Mr. Jenkinfon, the old gentleman, his man Abraham, and my horfe old Blackberry, trotted off, very well pleated with each other.

Being now left to reflection, I began to recollect that I had done wrong, in taking a draught from a ftranger, and fo prudently refolved upoa following the purchafer and having back my horfe. But this was now too late: I therefore made direetly homewards, refolving to get the draught changed into money at my friend's; as faft as poffible. I found my honeft neighbor fmoking his pipe at his own door, and informing him that I had a fmall bill upon him, he read it twice over. 'Youl can read the name, I fuppofe,' cried I, 'Ephraim Jenkinion ?' 'Yes,' returned he, ' the name - is written plain enough, and I know the gentleman too, - the greateft raical under the canopy of heaven. This is - the very fame rogue who fold us the fpectacles. Was he - not a venerable looking man, with grey hair, and no flaps - to his pocket-holes? And did he not taik a long ftring of - learning, about Greck, and cofnogony, and the world ?" To this I replied, with a groan.--' Ay? continued he, 'he - has but that one piece of learning in the world, and he always talks it away, whenever he finds a fcholar in company : but I know the rogue, and will catch him yet.'
Though I was already fufficiently mortified, my greateft ftruggle was to come, in facing my wife and daughters. No truant was ever more afraid of returning to fchool, there to behold the mafter's fweet vilige, than I was of going home ;I was determined, however, to anticiphte their fury, by firf falling into a paffion myfelf.

But, alas ! upon entering, I found the family no way dif pofed for battle. My wife and girls were all in tears, Mr. Thornhill having been there that day to inform them, that their journey to town was entirely over :- the two ladies, having heard reports of us from fome malicious perfon about us, were that day fat out for London. He could neither difcover the tendency, nor the author of thefe; but, whatever they might be, or whoever might have broached them, he continued to affure our family of his friendfinip and protection. I found, therefore, that they bore my difappointment with great refignation, as it was eclipfed in the greatnefs of their own. But, what perplexed us moft, was, to think who could be fo bafe as to afperfe the character of a family fo harmlefs as our's, too humble to excite envy, and too inoffenfive to create difguft.

## С H A.P. XV.

All Mr. Burcliell's villany at ance deteited. The folly of being over wise.

THit evening, and a part of the following day, was employed in fruitlefs attempts to diffover our enemies; fearce a family in the neighborhood but incurred our fufpicions, and cach of us had reafons for our opinion, beft known to ourfelves. As we were in this perplexity, one of our little boys, who had been playing abroad, brought in a letter-cafe, which he found on the green. It was quickly known to belong to Mr. Burchell, with whom it had been feen, and, upon examination, contained fome hints upon different fubjects; but, what particularly engaged our attention, was, a fealed note, fuperfcribed, The copy of a letter to be fent to the two ladies at Thornbill-caffle. It inftantly occurred, that he was the bafe informer, and we deliberated whether the note fhould not be broken open. I was againft it ; but Sephia, who faid that the was fure that of all men he would be the laft to be guilty of fo much bafenefs, infifted upon its being read. In this fhe was feconded by the reft of the family, and, at their joint folicitations, I read as follows :

## - Ladies,

- The bearer will fifficiently fatffy you as :o the perfoa from whom this comes : one, at leait the friend of innocence, and ready to prevent its being feduced. I am informed, for a truti, that you have fome intentions of bringing two young ladies to town, whom I have fome knowledige of, under the character of companions. As I would: neither have fimplicity impofed upon, nos virtue contaminated, I muft offer it as my opinion, that the impropricty. of such a ftep will be atterded with dangerous confequences. It has never been my way to treat the infamous or the lewd with feverity; nor fhould I now have taken this method of explaining myfelf, or reproving folly, did it not aim at guilt. Take therefore the admonition of a triend, and ferioully reflect on the confequences of introducing infany and vice into retreats where peace and intocence have hitherto refided.'

Our doubts were now at an end. There feemed inteed fomething applicable to both fides in this letter, and its cenfures might as weit be referred to thofe to whom it was. written, as to us ; but the malicious meaning was obvious, and we went no farther. My wife had farce patience to lear me to the end, but railed at the writer with unreltrained refentment. Olivia was equa!!y fevere ; and Sophia feemed perfect:y amazed at his bafenefs. As for my part, it appeared to me one of the vileft inftances of unprovoked ingratitude I had met with. Nor could I account for it in any other manner, than by imputing it to his defire of detaining my youngeft daushter in the country, to have the more frequent opportunities of an interview. In this manner we all fat ruminating upon fchemes of vengeance, when our other little boy came running in, to tell us, that Mr. Burchell was approaching at the other end of the field. It is eafier to conceive, than defcribi, the complicated fenfations which are felt from the pain of a recent injury, and the pleafure of approaching revenge. Though our intentions were only to upbraid him with his ingratitude, yet, it was refolved, to do it in a manner that wouid be parfectly cutting. For this purpofe, we agreed to meet him with our ufual finiles, to chat in the berinning with more than ordinary kindnefs, to amufe him a little; but then, in the mid!t
midf of the flattering calm, to buint upon him like ati earthquake, and overwheln him with the fenfe of his own batenefs. This being refoived upon, my wife undertook to manage the bufinefs herfelf, as the realiy had fome taients for fuch an undertaking. We faw him approach; he entered, drew a chair, and fat down.-..-' A fine day, Mr. Bur' chell.'----' A vary fine day, Doctor ; though I fancy we - Thall have fome rain, by the fhooting of my corns.'-----'The fhooting of your homs,' cried my wife, in a loud'fit of laughter, and then asked pardon for being fond of a joke.-- 'Dear Madam,' replied lie, ' 1 pardon you with ' all my heart ; for 1 proteft I fhould not hare thought it a - joke, till your told me,'---.--' Perhaps not, Sir,' cried my wife, winking at us, 'and yer I dare lay you can tell us ' how many joches go to an ounce.'-- ---'I I fancy, Madam, ${ }^{\text { }}$ returned Burchell, ' you have been reading a' jelt-book this - morning, that ounce of jokes is fo very good a conceit ; 6 and yet, Madam, I liad rather lee half an ounce of under' fanding.'---' I believe you might,' cried my wife, ftill fmiling at us, though the laugh was againt her; ' and yet I - have feen fome men pretend to underftanding, that have 6 very little.'.--' And, no doubt,' replied her antagonift, ' yous ' have known ladies fet up for wi, that had none.'----I quickly began to find that my wife was likely to gain but little at this bufinefs ; fo, I refolved to treat him in a fyle of more feverity myfelf. 'Both wit and underftanding,' cried I, 'are trifles, without integrity: it is that which 'gives value to every character. The ignorant peafant, - without fault, is greater than the philofophor, with many; 6 for what is genius or courage, without a heart! An bo(wieft man's the nableft work of Gad.'
'I always held that favorite maxim of Pope,' returned MIr. Burchell, 'as rery unworthy a man of genius, and a bafe - defertion of his own fuperiority. As the reputation of 'books is raifed, not by their freedom from defect, but the * greatnels of their beauties; fo finuld that of men be pri' zed, not for their exemption from fault, hat the fize of 6 thofe virtues they are poffeifed of. The feholar-may 6 want prudence, the fatefinan may have pride, and the 6 champion ferocity; but fhall we prefer to thefe men the - Low mechanic, who lrboriouny plods on through life, with-- out cenfiure or applaufe? We mighe as well prefer the ' tame correct paintings of the Flemith ichool, to the erro' neous, but fubline animations of the Foman pencil.'

* Sir,' replied I, 'your prefent obfervation is juft, when 6 there are thining virtues and minute defects ; but when it - appears, that great vices are oppofed in the fame mind to
- as extraordinary virtues, fuch a charaster deferves con' tempr.'
- Perhaps' cried he, 'there may be fome fuch monfters 6 as you deferibe, of great vices joined to great virtues; yet, in my progrefs throtgh life, I never yet found one
- infance of their exiftence: on the contrary, I have ever

6 perceived, that, where the mind was capacious, the atfections were good. Ind, indeed, Providence feems kind-
6 ly our friend in this particular, thus to debilitate the un-

- derftanding, where the heart is corrupt, and diminith the
* power, where there is the will to do milchief. This rule ieems to extend even to other animals : the little vermin-
race are ever truacherous, cruel, and cowardly ; whilit
- thofe endowed with frength and power, are generous,
- brave, and gentle.'
- Thefe obfervations found well,' returned I ; and yet it - would be eafy this moment to point out a man, and I fixed my eye modeftly upon him, ' whole head and heart form a moft deteftable contratt.' 'Ay, Sir,' continued I, raifing my voice, and I an glad to have this opportunity of detecting him in the mid!t of his fancied fecurity. Do you know this, Sir, this pocket-book ?'--.--' ${ }^{6}$ Yes, Sir,' re' turned he, with a face of impenetravle affurance, ' that 'pocket-book is mine ; and I ain glad you have found it.' '--..-.' And do you know,' cried I, ' this letter ?' Nay, never faulter, man; but look me full in the face: I fay, ' do youl know this letter ?"---.-6' That letter,' retumed he ; ' yes ; it was I that wiote that letter.'-.'s And how conld - you,' faid I, ' fo bafely, fo ungratefully, prefume to write 6 this letter ?'---'6 And how came you,' replied he, with looks of infparalleled affontery, 'fo bafely to pretune to - break open this letter? Don't you know, now, I could - hang you all for this ? All that I have to do, is to fiwear 6 at the next juftice's, that you have been guilty of break6 ing open the lock of my pocket-book, and io hang you ' all up at his doo:.' This piece of unexpected infulence raifed me to fuch a pitch, that I could fearee govern my pafion. ' Ungratetul wretch, be gone, and no longer pollute my dwelling with thy bafenefs. Be gone, and never let me fee thee again ; go from my doors; and the oniv punithment I wih thee, is, an alamed confienee, which
- will be a fufficieat tormentor!' So faying, I threw him his pocket-book, which he took up with a finile, and, fhutting the clafps with the utmoft compofure, left us quite aftonithed at the ferenity of his affurance. My wife was particularly earaged, that nothing could make him angry, or make him feem athmed of his villanies. 'My dear, cried I, willing to calm thofe paffions that had been raifed too high among us, 'we are not to be furprifed that bad men
- want thaine ; they only blufh at being detefted ia doing - good, but glory in their vices.'
- Guilt and Shame, fays the allegory, were at firf com-
- panions, and, in the beginning of their juarney, infepara-
- bly kept together. But their union was foon found to
- be difagrecable, and inconvenient to both : Guilt gave
- Shame frequant uneafinefs; and Shame often betrayed the
- fecret conf(yiracies of Guilt. After long difagreement,
- therefore, they at lenth confented to part for ever. Guilt
- boldly walked forward thone, to overtake Fate, that went
- before, in the fape of an executioner ; but Shame, being
- naturaily timerous, returned back to keep company with
- Virtue, which, in the begimning of their journey, they had
- left behind. Thus, my children, after men have travelled
- through a few ftages in vice, they no longer continue to
- have fhame at doing evit, and thame attends only upon
- their virtues.?


## C II A P. XVI.

The family ufe art, which is oppofed with fill greater.

WHATEVER might have been Sophia's fenfations, the reft of the family was enfily confoled for Mr. Burchell's abfence, by the company of our landlord, whofe vifits now became more frequent, and longer. Though he had been difappointed in procuriug my daughters the amufements of the town, as he defigned, he took every opporths nity of fuppying them with thofe little recreations which our retirenent would adint of. He ufinaly come in the morning ; and while my fon and I followed our occupations abrond, he fat with the family at home, and amufed them, by defcribing the town, with every part of which he was particularly acquainted. He could repeat all the obfervations that were retailed in the amofphere of the play-
houfes; and had all the good things of the high wits by tote, long before they made way into the jeft-books. The intervals between converfation, were employed in teaching my daughters picquet, or fometimes in fetting my two little ones to box, to make them /barp, as he called it ; but the hopes of having him for a fon-in-law, in fome meafure, blinded us to all his defects. It muft be owned, that my wife laid a thoufand fehemes to entrap him ; or, to fpeak it more tenderly, ufed every art to magnify the merit of her daughter. If the cakes at tea ate fhort and crifp, they were made by Olivia; if the goofeberry-wine was well knit, the goofeberries were of her gathering ; it was her fingers gave the pickles their peculiar green ; and, in the compofitio. of a pudding, her judgment was infallible. Then the poor wom:n would fometimes rell the Squire, that fhe thought him and Olivia extremely like each other, and would bid both ftan?. tup, to fee which was talleft. Thefe inftances of cunning, which the thought impenterable, yet, which every body faw through, were very pleafing to our benetactor, who give every day fome new proofs of his paffion, which, thongh they had not arifen to propofals of marriage, yet, we thought, fell but little thort of it ; and his flownets was attributed fometimes to native bathfulnefs, and fometimes to his fear of offending a rich uncle. An occurrence, however, which happened foon after, put it beyond a doubt, that he defigned to become onte of the family; my wife even regarded it as an abfolute promile.

My wife and daughters happening to return a vifit to neishbor Flamborough's, founs that family had lately got their pictures drawn by a limner, who travelled the cointry, and did them for fifteen thillings a-head. As this fimily and our's had lons a fort of rivalry in point of tafe, our firit took the alarm at this folen march upon us; and, notwithitanding all I could fay, (and I fiid much,) it was refolved that we thould have our pictures done too. Having, therefore, engaged the limner, (for what could I do ?) our next deliburation was, to fhev the fuperiority of our tafte in the atcitudes. As for our neighbor's family, there were feven of them, and they were drawn with feven oranges; a thing quite out of talte, no variety in life, no compolition in the world. We deffred to have fomething done in a brighter ftyle ; and, alfer many debates, at length came to an unanimons refolation to be drawn together in ne large
hiftorical family-piece. This would be cheaper, fince one frame would ferve for all, and it would be infinitely more genteel ; for all families of any tafte were now drawn in the fame manner. As we did not immediately recollect an hiftotical fubject to hit us, we were, each of us, contented, with being drawn as independent hiftorical figures. My wife defired to be reprefented as Venus, with a tomacher richly fet with diamonds, and her two little ones as Cupids by her fide, while I, in my gown and band, was to prefent ier with my books on the Bangorean controverfy. Olivia. would be drawn as an Amazon, fitting upon a bank of flowers, dreffed in a green jofeph, laced with goid, and a whip in her hand. Sophia was to be a fhepherdefs, with as inany theep as the painter could fpare; and Nofes was to be dreffed out with a hat and white feather. Our tafte fo much pleafed the Squire, that he infifted on being put in as one of the family, in the character of Alexander the Great, at Olivia's feet. This was confidered by us all, as an indication of his defire, to be introduced into the family, in reality ; nor could we refufe his requeft. The painter was therefore fet to work; and, as he wrought with afiduity and expedition, in lefs than four days the whole was completed. The piece was large ; and, it mult be owned, he did not fpare his colours; for which my wife gave him great encomiums. We were all perfectly fatisfied with his performance; but an unfortunate circumftance had not occurred, till the picture was finifhed, which now ftruck us with difmay. It was fo very large, that we had no place in the houfe to fix it. How we all came to difregard fo material a point, is inconceivable; but certain it is, we were at this time all greatly overfeen. Inftead, therefore, of gratifying our vanity, as we hoped, there it leaned, in a moft mortifying mamer, againf the kitchen-wall, where the canvas was ftretched and painted, much too large to be got through any of the doors, and the jeft of all our neighbors. One compared it to Robinfon Crufoe's long-boat, too large to be removed; another thought it more refembled a reel in a bottle; fome wondered how it fhould be got out, and, ftill more, were amazed how it ever got in.

But though it excited the ridicule of fome, it cffectually raifed more ill natured fuggeftions in many. The Squire's portrait beivg found united with our's, was an honor too great to efcape envy. Malicious whifpers began to circulate at our expenfe, and our tranquility continually to be
difurbed by perfons who came as friends, to tell us wha ${ }^{t}$ was faid of us by enemies. Thefe reports, we always refented with becoming firit ; but fcandal ever improves by oppofition. We again, therefore, entered into a confultation upon obviating the malice of our enemies, and at laf? came to a refolution, which had too much cunning to give me entire fatistaction. It was this ; as our principal object was to difcover the honor of Mr. Thornhill's addreffes, my wife undertook to found hinn, by pretending to ask his advice in the choice of a hushand for her eldeft daughter. If this was not found fufficient to induce him to a declarasion, it was then fixed upon, to terrify him with a riva!, which, it was thought, would compel him, though ewer fo refractory. To this laft ftep, however, I would by no means give my confent, till Olivia gave me the moft folemn affurances, that the would mariy the perfon provided to rival him upon this occafion, if Mr. Thornhill did not prevent it, by taking her himfelf. Such was the ccheme laid, which, though I did not ftrenuoully oppore, I did not entirely approve.

The next time, therefore, that Mr. Thoruhill came to fee us, my girls took care to be out of the way, in ordef to give their mamma an opportunity of puting her feheme in execution : but they only retired to the next rooms, from whence they con!d overhear thie whole converfation; which my wife artfully introduced, by obferving, that ore of the Mifs Flamboroughs was like to have a very good match of it in Mr. Spanker. To this the Squire affenting, fhe proceeded to remark, that they who had warm fortunes were always fure of getting good husbands: ' But Heaven help, continued fhe, 'the girls that have none. What fignifie, - beauty, Mr. Thornhill? or what fignifies all the virtie, ' and all the qualifications in the world, in this ays of cicf. 6 intereft? It is not, what is fhe? but, what has the? is ' all the cry.'
' Madam,' returned he, 'I highly approve the juftice, as ' well as the novelty of your remarks; and if I were a - king, it fhould be othervife. It would then, indeed, be G fine times with the girls without fortunes :our two young - ladies flould be the firft for whom I would provide.'

Ah, Sir!' returned my wife, 'you are pleafed to bee - facetions : but I wihh I were a queen, and thon I know where they thould look for a husband. But now that yout have put it into my head, ferioutly, Mr. Thomhill, can's

- you recommend me a proper husband for my eldert gin! ?
- She is now ninetcen years old, well grown, and well edu-
- cated, and, in my bumble opinion, does not want for ' parts.'
- Madam,' replied he, ' if I were to choofe, I would
- find out a perfon poffeffed of every accomplithment that
- can make a: angel happy. One with prudence, fortune,
- talte, and fucerity ; fuch, Madam, would be, in my opi-
' nion, the proper husband.---.....-' Ay, Sir,' faid the, 'but,
' do you know of any fuch perfon '------.-' No, Nadam,'
seturned he, 'it is impuffible to know any perfon that de-
- ferves to be her husband; the is too great a treafure for oic
- man's poffefion. She's a goddefs. Upon my foul, I
- fpeak what I think, the's an angel.' --' Ah! Mr. Thernhill,
- you only flatter my poor girl : but we have been think-
- ing of marrying her to one of your tenants, whofe mother is lately dead, and who wants a manager : you know
- who I mean, farmer Williams ; a warm man, Mr. Thorn-
- hill, able to give her good bread ; ay, and who has feve-
- ral times made her propofals, (which was actually the care:) bat Sir, concluded the, 'I thould be glad to have
' your approbation of our choice.'--.--' IJow, Madam, replied he, 'my approbation! my approbation of fuch a choice! Never. What! Sacrifice fo much beauty, and
- fenfe, and goodnefs, to a creature infenfibie of the blefs-
- ing ! Excule me, I can never approve of fuch a piece of
' inutice: And I lave my reafons ?'-----6 Indeed, Sir,' cried Deborah, ' if you have your reafons, that's another af-
' fair ; but I flould be glad to know thofe reafons.'----' Ex-
' eufe me, Madam,' returned he, 'they lie too deep for
- difcovery, (laying his hand upon his bofom :) they re' main buried, rivetted here.'

Afier he was gone, upon general confultation, we could not teil what to make of thele fine fentiments. Olivia confidered them as inftances of the moft exalted pafion, but I was not quite fo fanguine : it feemed to me pretty plain, that they had more of love than matrimony in zhem : yet, whatever they might portend, it was refolved to profecute the fcheme of farmer Williams, who, fince my daughter's firf appearatice in the country, had pail her his addreffes.


#### Abstract

C H A P. XVII. Siarce any virtue found to refift the paser of long and pleafing temptation.


$\mathbf{A}^{\mathrm{s}}$S I only ftudied my child's real happinefs, the affiduity of Mr. Williams pleafed me, as he was in eaiy circumfances, prudent, and-finsere. It required but very litthe encouragement to revive his former paffion; fo that in an evening or two after, he and Mr. Thorrhill met at our houfe, and furveyed each other for fome time with looks of anger: but Willians owed his landlord no rênt; and little regarded his indignation. Olivia, on her fide, acted the coqutt to perfection, if that might be called acting, which : was her real character, pretending to lavifh all her tender-: nefs on her new lover. Mr. Thornhill appeared quite cejected at this preference, and with a pelifive air took leave ; though I own it puzzled me to find him fo much iii pain as ${ }^{5}$ he appeared to be, when he had it in his power fo eafily to remove the caufe, by declaring an hotiorable paflion.: But whatever urreafinefs he feemed to endure, it conthteafily he perceived that Olivia's anguif was fill greater.After any of thofe interviews between her lovers, of which there were feveral, fhe ufually retired to folitude, and there indulged her grief. It was in fuch a fitnation 1 found her one evening, after the had been for fome time fupporting a fictitious gaiety:- 'You now fee, my child,' faid I, 'that - your confidence in Mr. Thornhill's pnfion was all a dream: - he permits the rivalry of another, every way his inferior, - though he knows it lies in his power to fecure you, by ' a candid declaration himfelf,'------6 Yes, papa,' returued fhe, ' but he has his reafons for this delay: I know he lias. - The fincerity of his looks and thords convinces me of hiss - real efteem. A fhort time, I hope, will difcover the ge-- nerofity of his fentiments, and convince you that my - opinion of him has been more jutt than your's.'------ Olivia, my darling, returned I, ‘ every fiheme that lias - been hitherto purlied, to compel him to a declaration, - has been propofed and planned by yourfelf; nór can you - fay, that I hare in the leaft confrained you. But you. - muft not fuppofe, my dear, that I will be ever inftrn-- mental in fuffering his honeft rival to be the dupe of your
' illplaced pafifon, Whatever time you require to brit:g - your fancied admirer to an explanation, thall be grantec;

- but, at the expiration of that term, if he is ftill regardlefs,
- I mult abfolutely infift, that honeft Mfr. Williams thall be
'rewarded for his fideiity. The charncter which I have
- hitherto fupported in life demands this from me; and my

6 tendernefs as a parent fhall never influence my integrity as
6 a man. Name then your day; let it be as diffant as you
a think proper; and, in the mean time, take care to let Mr.

- Thornhill know the exact time on which I defign deliver-
- ing you up. to another, If he really loves you, his own
- good fenfe will readily fuggeft that there is hut one

6 method alone to prevent his lofing you for ever. ${ }^{2}-$--...-
This propolat, which the could not avoid confidering as perfectly jut, was readily agreed to. She again renewed her moft politive promife of marrying Mr. Williams, in cafeof the other's infenfibility; and, at the next opportunity, in NIF. Thornhiil's prefence, that day month was fixed upon for her nuptials with his rival.

Such vigorous proceedings feemed to redouble M:. Thornhill's anxiety: but what Olivia really felt, gave mefome uneafinefs. In this ftruggle between prudence and paffion, her vivaciey quite forfook her, and every opportanity of folitude was fought and fpent in tears. One week paffed away, but her lover made no efforts to reftrain her nuptials. The fucceeding week, he was ftill affiduous, but not more open. On the third, he difcontinued his vifits entirely; and, inftead of my daughter teftifying any impatience, as I expected, the feemed to retain a penfive tranquility, which I looked upon as refignation. For my own part, I was now fincerely pleafed with thinking, that my child was going to be fecured in a continuance of competence and peace, and frequently applauded her refolution. If was within about four days of her inteaded nuptials, that any little family, at night, were gathered round a charming fire, telling ftories of the paft, laying fchomes for the futuep; buffed in forming a thowfand projects, and laughing at whatever folly came uppermoft. 'Well, Mofes,' cried J, ' we fhall foon, my boy, have a wedding in the family : - What is your opinion of matters and things in general? ?--- My opinion, father, is, that all things go on very well; and I was jufe now thinking, that, when fifter Livy is - married to farmer Williams, we fhall then have the loan - of his cyder-prefs and brewing-tubs for nothing.'-.....' That
'we fhall, Mofes.' cried I, 'and he will fing us Death ' and the Lady, to raife our fpirits, into the bargain."----

- He has taught that fong to our Dick,' cried Mofes; 'and
' I think he goes through it very prettily.' 'Does he fo? cried I, 'then let us have it: where is little Dick? let him up
' with it boldly.'---6 My brother Dick,' cried Bill, my youngeft, ' is juft gone out with fiiter Livy, but Mr. Wiliams has taught me two fongs, and I'll fing them for 'you, Papa. Which fong do you choofe? The Dying Suran, or the Elegy on the deatb of a mad dog? ?--..- The Elegy, ' child, by all means,' faid I; 'I never heard that yet: and
- Deborah, my life, grref you know is dry; let us have a
' bottle of the beft goofeberry-wine, to keep up our fpirits.
' I have wept fo much at all forts of elegies of late, that,
' without an enlivening glafs, I am fure this will overcome
' me; and Sophy, love, take your guittar and thrum in
' with the boy a little.'


## An ELEGY on the Death of a MAD DOOG

GOOD people all, of ev'ry fort,
Give ear unto my fong;
And if you find it wond'raus fhort,
It cannot hold you long.
In Inington there was 2 man,
Of whom the world might fay,
That ftill a godly race he ran,
Whene'er he went to pray.
A kind and gentle heart he had,
To comfort friends and foes;
The naked ev'ry day he clad,
When he put on his clothes.
And in that town a dog was found,
As many dogs there be,
Both mongrel, puppy, whelp, and hound,
And curs of low degree,

This dog and man at firft were friends ; But, when a pique began,
The dog, to gain his private ends, Went mad, and bit the man.

Around from all the neighbring freets, The wondring neighbors ran,
And fwore the dor had loft his wits, To bite fo good a man.

The wound it feem'd both fore and fad, To ev'ry Chiritian cye ;
And while they fwore the dog was mad, They fivore the man would die.

But foon a wonder came ta light, That thew'd the rogues they ly'd;
The man recover'd of the bite, The dog it was that dy'd.
'A very good boy, Bill, upon my word, and an elegy
'that may truly be called tragical. Come, my children, s here's Bill's health, and may he one day be a bifhop.'

- With all my heart,' cried my wife ; ' aud if he but
' preaches as well as he fings, I make no doubt of him.
- The moft of his family, by the mother's fide, could fing a
'good fong : it was a common faying in our country, that
- the fanily of the Blenkinfops could never look ftraight be-
- fore them, nor the Hugginfes blow out a candle : that there
- were none of the Grograms but could fing a fong, or of
' the Marjorams but could tell a fory.'---.--' However that
' be,' cried T. 'the moft vulgar ballad of them all generally pleafes me cotter than the fine modern ones, and things
- that perrify us in a fingle flanza ; productions that we at
- once deteft and praife. Put the glafs to your brother,
- Mofes. The great fault of thefe elegifts is, that they are
' in defpair for griefs that give the fenfible part of mankind
- very little pain. A lady lofes her lap-dog, and fo the filly
- poet runs home to verfify the difafter.'
'That may be the mode,' cried Nofes, ' in fublimer
- compofitions ; but the Ranelagh fongs that come down
to us, are perfectly familiar, -and all caft in the fame mould.
- Colin meets Dolly, and they-hold a dialogue together ; he
- gives her a fairing to put inher hair, and the prefents him
* with

6 with a nofegay, and then they go together to church, - where they give good advice to young nymphs and fwains, ' to get married as faft as they can.?
"And very good advice, too," cried I: "and I am tolat - there is not a place in the world were advice can be given with fo much propriety as there; for, while it perfuades us to marry, it alfo furnithes us with a wife ; and, furely, ' that muft be an excellent market, my boy, where we are
' told what we want, and fupplied with it when wanting.'
'Yes, Sir,' returned Mofes, 'and I know but of two

- fuch markets for wives in Europe, Ranelagh in England,

6 and Fontarabia in Spain. The Spaaifh market is kept open
6. once a-year, but oar Eaglith wives are faleable every
' night.'
'You are right, my boy, cried his mother ; Old En--
' gland is the only place in the world for husbands to get

- wives.'---' And for wives to manage their huibands," in-
' terrupted I. ' It is a proverb abroad, that if a bridge were
- built acrofs the for, all the ladies of the Continent would
- come over to take pattern from our's; for there are no
- fuch wives in Europe as our own.'
- But let us have one bottle more, Deborah, my life';
- and Mofes, give us a good fong. What thanks do we
' not owe to Heaven, for thus beftowing tranquility, healtir;
- and competence? I think myfelf-happier, now, than the
- greateft monarcir upou earth. He has no fuch fire-fide,
' nor fuch plenfant faces about it. Yes, Deborah, my dear,
- we are now growing old ; but the eveniag of our life is
- likely to be happy. We are defcenced from anceftors that
- knew no ftain, and we fhall leave a good aid virtuous race

6 of children behind us. While we live, they will be our

- fupport and our pleafure here, and, when we die, they will
' tranfinit our honor, untainted, to pofterity. Some, my fon,
- we wait for your fong : let us have a chorus. But where
a. is my darling Olivia? That little cherub's roice is always
- fweereft in the concert.'------Juft as I fpoke. Dick came
'running in: ' Oh! Papa, Papa, fne is gone from tis, my
- fitter Livy is gone from us for ever.'-' Gone, child !'--
- Yes, the is gone of with two gentemen in a poit-chaife;
' and one of them kiffed her, and faid he woudd die for
- her ; and the cried very much, and was for coming back;
- bur he perfuaded her again, and the went into the chaife;
- and fuid, Oh! what will my poor Papa do, when he knows
'I am undons !'-.--.- Now then,' cried I, 'my chiteren,
- go and be miferable; for we fiall never enjoy one hous
- more. And Oh! may heaven's everiafting fury light upon
- him and his !---thus to rob me of my child ! And fure it

6 will, for taking back my fiveet innocent that I was lead-

- ing up to Heaven. Such fincerity as my child was poffeff-
' ed of! But all our earthly happinefs is now over. Go,
' my children, go and be miferable and infamous; for my
' heart is bro':en within me !'------' Father,' cried my fon,
' is this your fortitude ?' 'Fortitude, child ! Yes, he fhall
6 fee I have fortitude! Bring me my pifools. I'll purfiue
' the traitor. While he is on earth, I'll purfie him. Old as
' I am, he thall find I can fing him yet. The villain! The perfidious villain !'-----I had by this time reached dow my piftols, when my poor wife, whofe paffions were not fo ftrong as mine, caught me in her arms. ' My deareft, dear-- eft husband,' cried fhe, 'the Bible is the only weapon that ' is fit for yout old hands now. Dpen that, my love, and 'read our anguifh into patience; for the is vilely deceived?' ------Her forrow repreffed the reft. in filence.------ Indeed, - Sir,' refumed my fon, after a paufe, 'your rage is too vio-
- lent and unbecoming. You thould be my mother's com-
- forter, and you inceare her pain. It ill fuited yon and 6 your reve:end character, thus to curfe your greateft ene-
6 my: you fhould not have curfed the wretch, villain as he
6 is.'----' I did not curfe him, child, did I ?'-....-' Indeed,
- Sir, you did, you curfed him twice.'--------' Then may
- Heaven forgive me and him, if I did. And now, my fon,
- I fee it was more than human benevolence that firf taught us to blefs our enemies !. Bleffed be his holy name for all
- the good that he has given, and for that he has taken away. But it is not, it is not a fmall diftrefs that can wring tears from thefe old cyes, that have not wept for
- fo many years. My child !---To undo my darling ! May 6 confufion feize---Heaven forgive me, what am I about to - fay! You may remember, my love, how good fhe was, and how charming; till this vile moment, all her care was 6 to make us happy. Had the but died! But the is gone, the honor of our family contaminated; and I mult look out for happinefs in other woilds than here. But, my child, you faty them go off: perhaps he forced her away? If he forced her, fhe may yet be imocent.'----' Ah, no, Sir,' cried the child; ' he only kiffed her, and called her his angel, and the wept ve:y much, and leaned upon his - arm, and they drove off very faft.'----' She's an ungrateful
' creature, cried my wife, who could fearce fpeak for weeping, 'to ufe us thas. She never had the leaft con-- fraint put upon her affections. The viie ttrumpet has - bafely deferted her patents, without any provocation, thus - to bring your grey hairs to the grave, and I mult fhortly ' follow.'
In this manner, that night, the firft of our real misfortunes, was fpent in the bitterneis of complaint, and ill fupported lallies of enthufiafin, I determined, however, to find out our betrayer, wherever he was, and reproach his bafenefs. The next morning, we mificd our wretcheci child at beeakfaft, where the ufed to give life and cheerfulnef's to us all. My wife, as before, attempted to eale her heart by reproacthes. 'Never,' cried the, 'fhall that vileft thain of - our family again darken thofe harnlefs doos. I will ne-
- ver call her drughter, more. No ; let the ftrumpet live
' with her vile feducer : fhe may bring us to thane; but
' the fhall never more deceive us.'
' Wife,' faid I, 'do not talk thus haidly : my deteftation
6 of her guilt is as great as your's ; but ever fhail this houfe,
- and this heart, be open to a poor, returning, repentant fin-
- ner. The foomer the returns from her tranfigreffion, the
- more welcome thall the be to me. For the firft time the
- very beit may err ; art may perfuade, and novelty fpread
' out its charm. The firft fault is the child of fimplicity;
- but every other, the offspring of guilt. Yes, the wretch-
- ed crenture fhall be welcome to this heart, and this houfe,
- though flained with ten thoufand viess. I will again
- hearken to the mulic of her voiee, asain will I hans
- fondly on her bofom, if I find but repentance there. My
- fon, bring hither my Bible and my ftaff ; I will purfue
' her, wherever the is ; and though I cannot lave her from
' fhame, I may prevent the continuance of iniquity.'


## C H $\Lambda$ P. XVIII.

The pursuit of a futber to reclaim a lof cbild to yartue.

TIIOUGII the child could not deferibe the genteman's perfon who handed his fifter into the pot-chnile, yet my fufpicions fell entirely upon our young landlord, whofe character for fuch intrigues was but too well known. I therefore direeted my fieps towards Thomhill-catle, refol-
ving to upbraid him, and, if polfible, to bring back my daughter: but, before I renched his feat, I was met by one of my parifhioners, who faid, he faw a young Lady, refembling my daughter, in a poft-chaife with a gentleman, who, by the defcription, I could only guefs to be Mr. Burchell, and that they drove very faft. This information, however, did by no means fatisfy me. I therefore went to the young Squire's, and, though it was yet early, infifted upon feeing him immediately: te foon appeared, with the moft open familiar air, and feemed perfectly amazed at my daughter's elopement, protefting, upon his honor, that he was quite a ftranger to it. I now, therefore, condemned my former fufpicions, and couid turn them only on Mr. Burchell, who, I recollected, had, of late, feveral private conferences with her: but the appearance of another wituefs left me no room to doubt of his villany, who averred, that he and my daughter wete actually gone toward the Wells, about thirty miles off, where there was a great deal of company. Hearing this, I refolved to purfue them there. I walked along with carneftuefs, and enquired of feveral by the way; but received no accounts, till, entering the town, I was met by a perfon on horfeback, whom I remenbered to have feen at the Squire's, and he affured me, that if I followed them to the races, which were but thirty miies farther, I might depend upon overtaking them; for he had feen them dance there the night before ; and the whole affembly feemed charmed with my daughter's performance. Early the next day, I walied forward to the races, and about four in the afternoon I came upon the courfe.

The company made a very brillant appearance, all earneftly employed in one purfuit, that of pleafure; how different from mine, that of reclaiming a loft child to virtue : I thought I perceived Mr, Burchell at fome diftance from me: but, as if he dreaded an interview, upein my approachiag him, he mixed among a crowd, and I fiw him no more. I now reflected, that it would be to no purpofe to continue my purfuit farther, and refolved to return home to an innocent family, who wanted my affiftance. But the agitations of my mind, and the fatigues I had undergone, thesw me into a fever, the fymptoms of which I perceived before I came off the courfe. This was another unexpected froke, as I was more than feventy miles diftant from home : however, I retired to a little ale-houfe by the road-fide ; and in this place, the ufual retreat of indigence and frugality, I
laid me down, patiently to wait the iffue of my diforder. I languithed here for near three weeks; but at lait my. conftitution prevailed, though I was unprovided with money to defray the expenfes of my entertainment. It is poffible, the anxiety from this laft circumftance, alone, might have brought on a relaple, had I not been fupported by a traveller, who ftopped to take a curfory refrehment. This perfon was no other than the philanthropic bookfeller in St. Paul's church-yard, who has written fo many litte books for children: he called himfelf their friend; but he was the friend of all mankind. He was no fooner alighted, but he was in hatte to be gone; for he was ever on butinefs of the utmott importance; and was, at that time, actually compiting materials for the hiftory of one Mi Thomas Trip. I inmediately recollected this good natured man's red pimpled face : for he had publifhed for me againft the Deuterogamifts of the age, and from him I borrowed a few pieces, to be paid at my return. Leaving the inn, therefure, as I was yet but weak, I refolved to return home by ealy journies of ten mites a-day. My health and ufual tranquitiry were almoft reftored; and I now condemned that pride which had made me refractory to the hand of correction. Man little knows what calamities are beyond his patience to bear, till he tries them; as, in afcending the heights of ambition, which loak bright from below, every ftep we rife, thews us, fome new prolpeet of hidden difappointment; fo, in our defcent to the vale of wretchednefs, which from the fummits of pleafure, appears dark and gloomy, the bufy mind, ftil! attentive to its own amufement, finds fomething to flatter and furprife it. Still, as we defcend, the objects appear to brighten; unexs pected profpects amufe, and the mental eye becomes adaptal to its gloomy fituation.

I now proceeded forward, and had walked about two hours, when I perceived what appeared at a diftance like the waggon, which I was refolved to overtake ; but, when I came up with it, found it to be a ftrolling company's cart chat was carrying their fcenes, and other theatrical furniture, to the next village, where they were to exhibit. The cart was attended only by the perfon who drove it, and one of the company, as the reft of the players were to follow the enfining day. Good company upon the road, fays the proverb, is always the fhorteft cut: I therefore enrered into converfation with the poor player ; \& , as I once had fome thestrical powers myfelf, I differted on fiveh topies with my ufu-
al freedon: but as I was pretty much unacquainted with the prefent flate of the ftage, I demanded who were the prefent thearrical writers in vogue? who the Drydens and Otways of the day?----...- I fancy, Sir,' c:ied the player, few - of our modern dramatifts would think themfelves much

- honored by being compared to the writers you mention.
- Dryclen's and Rowe's mamer, Sir, are quite out of fathion;
- our tafte has gone back a whole century. Fletcher, Ben
- Johnfon, and all the plays of Shakefpeare, are the only
- tuings that go down.'--..- 'How,' cried I, ' is it poffible
- the prefent age can be pleafed with that antiquated dialect,
- that obfolete humour, thofe over-charged characters, which
' abound in the works you mention ?'---' Sir,' returned my
- companion, 'the public think nothing about dialect, or
- humour, or character; for that is none of their bufinefs :
'they only go to be amufed, and find themfelves happy
- when they can enjoy a pantomime, under the fanction of
- Johnfon's or Shakefpeare's name.'-----' So then I fuppofe,' cried I, 'that our modern dramatifs are rather intitators of - Shakefpeare than of nature.'--.' To fay the truth,' returned my companion, 'I don't know that they imitate any thing 'at all, nor indeed does the public require it of them : it - is not the compofition of the piece, but the number of - ftarts and attitudes that may be introduced into it, that - eiicits applaufe. I have known a piece, with not one jeft - in the whole, thrugged iuto popularity; and another faved - by the poet's throwing in a fit of the gripes. No, Sir; - the works of Congreve and Farquhar have too much wit - in them for the prefent tafte ; our modern dialogue is - much more natural.'

By this tine the equipage of the frolling company was arrived at the village; which, it feems, had been apprized of our approach, and was come out to gaze at us ; for my companion obferved, that ftrollers always have more fpectators without doors than within. I did not confider the impropricty of my being in furch company, till I faw a mob gathered about me. I therefore took thelter, as faft as poffible, in the firft ale-houle that offered ; and, being fhewn into the common-room, was atcofted by a very well dreffed gentleman, who demanded whether I was the real chaplain of the company, or whether it was only to be my malquerade character in the play? Upon informing him of the truch, and that I did not belong to the company, he was condefcending enough to defire me and the player to par-
take in a bowl of punch, over which he difcuffed modern politics, with great earneftnefs and feeming interelt. I fat him down in my own mind, for nothing lefs, than a parlia-ment-man at leaft, and was almoft confirmed in my conliectures, when, upon my asking what there was in the houlie for fupper, he infifted that the player and I thould fup with him at his houfe ; with which requet, after fome entreaties, I was prevailed on to comply.

## C HA P. XIX.

The deferistion of a perfond difcontented with the prefent government, and apprebeilfive of the lofs of eur libertirs.

THE houfe where we were in be entertained, lying at a finall diftance from the village, our invicer wblerved, that as the coach was not ready, he would conduct us on foot; and we foon arrived at one of the mott magnificent manfions I had feen in the country. The apartment into which we were fhewn was perfectly elegant and modern ; he went to give orders for rupper, while the player, with a wink, obferved that we were perfectly in leck. Our entertainer foon returned : an elegant fupper was foon brought in; two or three ladies, in an eafy difhabille, were introduced ; and the converfation began with fome forightlinefs. Politics, however, was the fubject on which our entertainer chiefly expatiated; for, he afferted, that liberty was at once his boaft and his terror. After the cloth was removed, he asked me if I had feen the laft Monitor? to which replying in the negative. 'What, nor the Auditor, I fuppofe ?' cried he. 'Neither, Sir,' returned I. "That's frange, very Ifrange,' replied my entertainere' 'Now, I read alt the politics that ' come onc: The-Daily, the Public, the Leger, the Chro-- nicle, the L.oudon Evening, the Whitehall Evening, the - feventen,magrazines, and the two reviews ; and, though - they hate each other, I love them all. Liberty, sir, liber-- ty is the Jriton's boalt ; and, hy all my coal-mines in s Comwall, I reverence its guardians.' 'Then, it is to be - hoped,' crice I 'you reverence the Kins.'...'Yes,' returs-- eel my entertainer, 'when he does what we would lave him; but if he goes on as he' has done of late, I'll never ' trouble myfelf more with his matters. I fay nothing ; I

## THE VICAR OF

think only I could have directed fome things better, I don't think there has been a fulficient number of advifers:

- he thould advife with every perfon willing to give him advice, and then we fhould have things done in another ' manmer.'
' I wih,' cried I, 'that fuch intruding advifers were fixed in the pillory. It fhould be the duty of honeft men to affift the weaker fide of our conftitution; that facred pow-- er that has for fome years been every day declining, and - lofing its due fhare of influence in she flate. But thefe - ignorants ftill continue the cry of liberty, and if they have 'any weight, bafely throw it into the fubfiding fcale.'
- How,' cried one of the ladies, 'do I live to fee one fo bafe; fo fordid, as to be an enemy to liberty, and a de' fender of tyrants ! Liberty, that facred gift of Heaverr, ' that glorious privilege of Britons!'
- Can it be poffible,' cried our entertainer, 'that there
- fhould be any found, at prefent, advocates for favery? Any
who are for meanly giving up the privileges of Britons?
- Can any, Sir, be fo abject ?'
- No, Sir,' replied I, ' I am for liberty, that attribute of gods! Glorious liberty! that theme of modern declamation. I would have all men kinge, I would be a king myfelf. We have all naturally an equal riglit to the throne; 'we are all originally equal.' This is my opinion, and was once the opinion of a fet of honeft men who were called
Levellers. They tried to erect themfelves into a community, where all fhould be equally free. But, alas! it swould never anfwer; for there were fome among them - ftronger, and fome more cunning than others, and thefe - became mafters of the reft; for, as fure as your groom
- rides your horfes, becaufe he is a cunninger animal than
'they, fo, furely wiil the animal that is cuaninger or fronger - than he, fit upon his fhoulders, in turn. Since, then, it is
- extailed upon tumanity to fibmit; and fome are born to
- coumand, and others to ohey: the queftion is, as there
- milift be tyrants, whether it is better to have them in che - fime houle with us, or in the fame village, or ftill farther
- cff, in the metropolis? Now, Sir, for my own part, as I
'maturally hate the face of a tyrant, the farther off he is re-
- noved from me, the better plealed am I. The generality of
- nankind, alfo, are of my way of thinking; and have unaniv
' morfly created one ling, whofe clection at once diminiihes the number of tyrants, and puts tyranny at the
- greateft diftance from the greateft number of people.
- Now, thofe who were tyrants, themfelves, before the elec-
- tion of one tyrant, are, naturally averfe, to a power raifed
- over them, and whofe weight muft ever lean heavieft on
- the fubordinate orders. It is the intereft of the great,
-therefore, to diminifh kingly power as much as poffible; becaufe, whatever they take from it, is naturally reftored to themfelves; and, all they have to do in a fate, is, to undermine the fingle tyrant, by which they refune their primeval authority. Now, a itate may be fo conftitutionahy circumfanced, its laws may be fo difpofed, and its men of opulence fo minded, as all to confpire to carry on this bufinefs of undermining monarchy. If the circumftances of the ftate be fuch, for inftance, as to favor the ' accumulation of wealth, and make the opulent ftill more
' ricli, this will increafe their frength and their anbition.
- But, an accumulation of wealth muft neceffarily be the
- confequence, in a flate, whem more riches flow in fromer-
' ternal commerce, than arife from internal indintty; for,
- external commerce can only be managed to advantage by
- the rich : and they have alfo, at the fame time, all the emoluments arifing from internal induftry: fo that the rich, in fuch a ftate, have two fources of wealth; where-
6 as, the poor, have but onte. Thus wealth, in all commer-
- cial ftates, is found to accuinulate; and fuch have hith-
- erto, in time, become ariffocratical. Befides this; the
- the very laws of a country may contribute to the accul-
- mulation of wetth; as, when thofe nattiral ties that bind
- the rich and poor together, ate broken, and it is ordained, that the rich fhall only narry among each other; or, when the learned, are held unqualified to ferve their country, as comfellors, merely from a defeet of opulence; and wealth is thus made the object of a wife man's ambition: by thefe means, I fay, and fuch means as thefe, riches will accumulate. The pofiefor of aecumulated wealti?, when furnithed with the neceflaries and pleafures of lite, can employ the fuperfluities of fortune only in pusclafints power: That is, differently fpeaking, in making dependents; in purchafing the liberty of the needy or the venal, - of men who are willing to bear the mortification of con-
- tiguous tyraniy, for bread. Thus, each rery opulent man-- generally gathers round him a circle of the peroreft of people: and the polity aloounding in accumatatat thealth
- may be compared to a Cartufian fyltem, each orb with:a
vortex of its own. Thofe, however, who are wiliing to - move in a great man's vortex, are only fuch as muft be
- flaves, the rabble of mankind, whofe fouls, and whofe education, are adapted to fervitude; and who know nothing of liberty except the name. But there muft fill be a large number of the people without the fphere of the opulent man's influence, namety, that order of men which fubfifts between the very rich and the very rabble; thofe men who are poffeffed of too large fortunes to fubmit to the neighboring man in power, and yet are too poor to fet up for tyranny themfelves. In this middie order of mankind, are, senerally, to be found, all the arts, wicdom, and virtues of fociety. This order alone is known
- to be the true preferver of freedom, and may be called the
- People. Now, it may happen, that this middle order of mankind may lofe all its influence in a fate, and its voice be in a manner drormed in that of the rabble; for, if the
- Cortume fufficient for qualifying a perfon at prefent to give his voice in fate-affairs, be ten times lefs than was judged Lufficient, upon forming the confitution, it is evident, that greater numbers of the rabble will thus be introduced into the political fyften; and they, ever moving in the vortex of the great, will follow where greatnefs fhall direst. In. fuch a flate, therefore, all that the middle order has left, is. to preferve the prerogatives and privileges of the one - principal tyrant, with the moft facred circumfpection ; for
* he divides the power of the rich, and calls off the great from falling, with tenfold weight on the middle order placed beneath them. The middle order, may be compared to a town, of which the opulent are forming the fiege, and which the tyrant is haftening to relieve. While the befiegers are in dread of the external enemy, it is but nattural to offer the townfmen the moft fpecious terms; to flater them with founds, and amufe them with privileges; but if they once defeat the tyrant, the walls of the town - will be but a fimall defence to its inhabitants. What they - may then expeet, maybe feen, by turning our eyes to HolInd, Genoa, or Venice; where the laws govern the poor,
- and the rich govern the laws. I am then for, and would die fur monarchy; facre monschy; for, if there be any
- thing facred among me:2, it mult be the anointed fovereign
- sf bis people ; and every diminution of his power, in war
- pr in peace, is an infringement upon the real liberties of
- ike fiduear Tlise founds of liberty, patriotifin, and Bri-
- tons, have already done much; it is to be hoped that the
- true fons of freedom will prevent their ever doing more.
- I have known many of thofe bold champions for liberty
' in my time, yet, I do not remember one, that was not in
- his heari, and in his family, a tyrant.'

My warmth, I found, bad lengthened this harangue beyond the rules of good-breeding : hut the impatience of my entertainer, who often ftrove to interrupt it, could be refrained no longer. 'What!' cried he, 'then I have been ' all this while entertaining a Jefuit in parfon's clothes; but, - by all the coal-mines of Cornwall, out he fhall pack, if ' my name be Wilkinfon.' I now found I had gone too far, and asked pardon for the warmth with which I had fpoken, 'Fardon!' returned lie in' a fury : ' I think fuch ' principles demand ten thoufand pardons. What! give up

- liberty, property, and, as the Gazetteer fays, lie down to 'be laddled with wooden-fhues!' Sir, I infift upon your - marching out of this houfe immediately, to prevent worfe ' confequences ; Sir, I infift upon it, I was going to repeat my remonfrances; but juft then, we heard a footman's rap at the door, and the two ladies cried out, 'As fure as ' death, there is our matter and miftrefs come home.' It feems my entertainer was all this while only the butler, who, in his mafter's abfence, had a mind to cut a figure, and be for a while the gentleman himfelf, and, to fay the truth, he talked politics as well as moft country gentlemen do. But nothing could now exceed my confufion, upon feeing the gentleman, with his lady, enter; nor was their furprife at finding fuch company and good cheer lefs than our's.--- Gentlemen,' cried the real mafter of the houfe to me and my companion, ' I am your moft humble fervant; but I 'proteft this. is. fo unexpected a favor, that I almoft fink ' under the obligation.' However unexpected our company might be to him, his, I am fure, was ftill more fo to us; and I was ftruck dumb wish the apprehenfions of my own abfurdity, when, whom flould I next fee enter the room, but my dear Mits Arabella Wilnot, who was formerly defigned to be married to my fon George ; but whofe match was broken off, as already related. As foon as fhe faw me, fhe flew to my arms with the utmoft joy. 'My dear Sir,' cried the, 'to what happy accident is it that we owe fo - unexpected a vifit? I am fure my uncle and aunt will - be in raptures, when they find they have the good Dr. ' Irimrote for their gueft:' 'Epon hearing my name, the uld.
old genteman and lady very politely ftepped up, and welcomed me with moft cordial hofpitality. Nor could they forbear fmiling, upon beiug informed of the nature of iny prefent vifit : but the unfortunate butler, whom they at firlt feemed difpofed to turn away, was, at my interceffion, forgiven.

Mr. Arnold and his lady, to whom the houre belonged, now infifted upon having the pleafure of my ftay for fome days; and as their uiece, my charming pupit, whofe mind, in fome meafure, had been formed under my own inftructions, joined in their entreaties ; I complied. That night I was fhewn to a magnificent chamber; and the next morning early , Mifs Wilmot defired to walk with me in the garden, whic': was decorated in the modern manner. After fome time fyent in pointing out the beauties of the place, the enquired, with feeming unconcern, when I had heard laft from my fon George. 'Alas! Madam,' cried I, 'he has now - been near three years abfent without ever writing to his - friends or me. Where he is, I know not; perhaps I ' fhall never fee him or happinefs more. No, my dear Ma-- dam, we fhall never more fee fuch pleaing hiours as were - once fpent by our fire-fide at Wakefield. My little fa:nily ' are now difperfing very faft; and poverty has brought not ' only want, but infamy upron us.'. .The good natured girl let fall a tear at this account; but as I faw her poffeffed of too much ienfibility, I forbore a moge minute detail of our fufferings. It was, however, fome confolation to me, to find that time had made no alteration in her affections; and that the had rejected feveral matches that had been made her fince our leaving her part of the country. She led me round all the extenfive improvements of the place, pointing to the feveral walks and arbours, and at the fame time catching from every object a hint for fome new queftion relative to my fon. In this manner, we fpent the forenoon, till the bell fummoned us in to dinner; where we found the manager of the ftrolling company, who was come to difpofe of tickets for the Fair Penitent, which was to be acted that evening ; the part of Ioratio by a young gentleman, who had never appeared on any ftage before. Ile feemed to be very warm in the praifes of the new performer, and averred, that he never faw any who bid fo fair for excellence. Acting, he obferved, was not learned in a day:-- But this gentleman,' continued he, 'feems born to tread - the flage. His voice, his figure. his attitudes, are all ad-

- mirable. We caught him up accidently, in our journey - down' This account, in fome meatre, excited our curiofity; and, at the entreaty of the ladies, I was prevailed upon to accompany them to the play-houfe; which was no other than a barn. As the company with which I went, was inconteftibly the chief of the place, we were received with the greateft refpeef, and placed in the front-feat of the theatre; where we fat for fome time, with no finall impatience, to fee Horatio make his appearance. The new performer advanced at laft, and I found it was my unfortunate fon. He was going to begin, when turning his eyes upon the audience, he perceived us, and food, at once, fpeechlefs and iminoveable. The actors behind the fcene, who afcribed this paufe to his natural timidity, attempted to encotirage him; but, finfead of going on, he hurf into a flood of tears, aud retised off the flage. I don't know what were the fenfations I felt; for they fucceeded with too much rapidity for defcription; but I was foon awaked ficm this difagreeable reverie hy Mirs Wilmot, who, pale, and with 2 trembling voice, defired me to conduct her back to her uncle's. When got home, Mr. Arnold, who was as yet a ftranger to our extraordinary behaviour, being informed that the new performer was my fon, fent his coach, and an invitation for him; and as he perfifted in his refufal to arpear again upon the ftage, the players put another in bis place; and we foon had him with us. Mr. Arnold gave him the lindeft reception, and I received him with my ufual tranfport; for I could never counterfeit falfe refentment. Mifs Wilmot's reception was mixed with feeming neglect, and yet, I could perceive, the acted a ftudied part. The tumult in her mind feemed not yet abated ; fhe faid twenty giddy things, that looked like joy, and then langbed loud at her own want of meaning. At intervals, fhe would take a fly pcep at the ghafs, as if happy in the confcioufinefs of unrefifting beauty, and often would ask queftions, without giving any naminer of attention to the anfivers.


## ADVERTISEMENT.

THERE are a hundred fauls in this thing, and a bundred things might be faid, to prove them benuties. But it is neediefs, A book may be amufing, with numerous errors; or, it may be very dall, without a fingle abfurdity. The hero of this piece units in himfelf the three greateft characters upon earth; he is a prieft, a husbandman, and the father of a family. He is drawn as ready to teach, and ready to obcy; as fimple in affluence, and majeftic in adverfity. In this age of opulence and refinement, whom can fuch a character pleafe? Such es are fond of high-life will turn with difdain from the fimplicity of his country fire-fice. Such as miftake ribaldry for humour, will find no wit in his harmlefs converfation; and fuch as have been tanght to deride religion, will laugh at one whofe chief ftores of comfort are drawn from futurity.
V I C A R

## WAKEFIELD:

A
T A L E.
supposed to be written by himself.

Sperate miferi, cavete felices.

IN TWO VOLUMES.
VOLUME II.

$$
N E W B U R T P O R T:
$$

PRINTED AND SOLD BL JOHN MYCALL.

## T HE

## $V$ I C A R

0 F

## W AKEFIELD.

C H A P. XX.

The biffory of a pbilofopbic vagabond, purfuing nove'ty, but lofing content.

AFTER we had fupped, Mrs. Ariold politely offered to fend a couple of her footmen for my fon's baggage, which he at firft feemed to decline; but, upon her prefling the requef, he was obliged to inform her, that a fick and a wallet, were, ali the noveable things upon this earth that he could boaft of. 'Why, ay, my fon,' cried I, 'youl lett me but poor, athd ${ }^{6}$ poor I find you are come back; and yet, I make no doubr. 'you have feen a great deal of the world.' "Yes, Sirg' re'plied my fon; but travelliug after Fortune is not the way to - fecure her ; and, indeed, of late, I have defited from the 'purfuit.' 'I fancy, Sir,' rried Mrs. Arnold, 'that the ac" count of your adventures would be amufing : the firt patt ' of them I have often heard from my niece; but, could the ' company prevail for the reft, it would be an additional ob${ }^{6}$ ligation,'-...-.-' Madam,' replied my fon, 'I promife you, the pleafure you have in hearing, will not be half fo great as my vanity in reciting them; and yet, in the whole narrative, I can fearee promift you one adrenture, as my account, is, rather of what I faw, than what I did. The firt misfortune of my life, which you all know, was great; bur, though it diftreffed, it could not fink me. No perfon ever had a better knack at hoping, than I. The lefs kind, I found Fortume : e one time, the more, I expected from her at another ; and, being now at the bottom of her wheel, every new revolution might lift, but could not deprets me. I proceeded, therefore, toward London, in a tine morning, no way uneaty about to-morrow, but cheerful as the birds that carol'd by the road, and comforted myfelf with reflecting, that Londons was the true mart, where abilities of every kind were fure of meeting diftinction and reward.

- Upon my arrival in town, Sir, my firte care was, to deliver your letter of recommendation to our coufin, who was himfelf in little better circumftances than I. My firft fcheme, you know, Sir, was to be wher at an academy, and I asked his advice in the affair. Our coufin received the propofla with a ture Sardonic grin.' 'Ay,' cried he, 'this is indeeds a very pretty career that has been chalked out for you. have been an uther at a boarding-fchool, myfelf; and, may die by an anodyne necklace, but I had rather be an under turnkey in Newgate. I was up early and late: I was browbeat by the mafter, hated, for my ugly face, by the miftrefs, worried by the boys within, and never permitted to ftir out to meet civility abroad. But are you fure you are fit for a thool? Let me examine you a little. Have you been bred apprentice to the bufinefs? No. Then you wont do for a fchool. Can you drefs the hoys" hair? No. Then you wont do for a fchool. Have you had the finall-pox? No. Then you wont do for a fchool, Can you lic three in a bed? No. Then you will never do for a fchool. Have you got a good ftomach? Yes. Then you will by no means do for a fchool. No, Sir, if you ate for a genteel, exify profeflion, hind yourfelf feven years, as an apprentice to turn a cutler'ş wheel; but avoid a fchool, by any means. Yet, come, conthaned he, 11 fee you are a lad of fpirit, and fome learning: what do you think of commencing author, like me? You have read in books, no doubt, of men of genius ftarving at the trade : at prefent, Tll thew you forty very dull fellows, about towis that live by it, in optilence. All honeft jog-trot men, who go on finoothly and dully, and write hiftory and politice, and are praifed; men, sir, two, had they been bred coblers, would all their lives have only mended thoes, but never made tham.'
sFiuding that there was no great degree of gentility affixcal to tine character of an uther, I refolved to accept his propofal; and, having the higheft refpect for literature, hailed the antigy, mater of Grub-ltreet, with reverence. thought it my fiory to purfue a tract which Drydew and Otway trod before me. I confidered the goddel's of this region as the parent of excellence; and, however an inter. counfe with the world might give us good fenfe, the poverty fue granted, I fuppofed to be the nurfe of genius! Big, with thefe reflections, I fat doyn, and finding that the beft shings remained to be faid on the wrong fide, I refolved to writs a book that thould be wholly sess. I therefore dref-
fed utp three paradoses with fome ingenuity. They were falfe, indeed, but they were new. The jewels of truth have been to often inported by others, that nothing was left for me, to import, but fome iplendid things, that, at a diftance, looked every bit as well. Wituefs, ye Iowers! what fancied importance firt percined upon ny quill, while I was writing. The whole learthed world, I made no doubt, wouhd rife to oppofe my fyftems; but thein 4 was prepared to oppofe the whole learned world. Like the porcupine, I fat, felf-colicited, with a quill pointed againf every uppofer.'
- 'TVell faid, my hoy,' cried I; 'and what fubject did yot - treat upon? I hope you did not pafs over th- importance ' of monoganry. But 1 interrupt, go on: you publithed your paradoxes; well, and what did the leanued world fay - to your paradoxes?
- Sir,' replied my fen, 'the learned world faid nothing (t) my paradoxes; notking at mil. Sir. Every man of them Was employed in prifing his friends and himfelf, or colidemning his ememies: and unforeanately, as I hal neither, 1 fuffered the ctucleft mortitation, negleat.
- As I was meatitating une day in a culfe-tinufe on the fate of my paradoxes, a little man happening to enter the roum. placed hinffelf in the box before me, and, after fome preliminary difcour'ce, finding me to be a fcholar, drew out a bundle of fropofals, begging me to fubferibe to a new edition he was going to give the world of Propertius, with notes. This demand, neceffarily produced a reply, that I Thad no noney; "and that confeffion, led him to enquire into the inture of my expectations. Finding, that ny expectations were jult as great as my purfe, I fee, cried he, you are unacquainted with the town, I'll tach youl a part of it.... Look at thele propofals; upon thefe very propofals, I have fubfited very comfortably, for thelve years. The moment a nebleman returfis from his travels, a Creolizi arrives from Danaiea, or a Dowayer from her country-feat, I frike for a Tiuferiptiolis. I firtt befiege theis hearts with flattery. and then pour the my propufals at t'e breacts. If they fubferibe Teadily, the firft time, I revew my regueft to beg a dedicati-on-fec, If they let me hay ethat, 1 finite them once more. for celgraving their coat of armbe at the top. Thus, contiHucal he, I live by vanitg, and laugh at it. Lut, between surfelves, I am now too well known; I flould be shad to borow your face a bit; a uobleman of diftinction has furt returned from Italy; my face is amilian to his porter; but
if you bring this copy of verfes, my life for it, you fucceed; and we divide the fpoil.'
- Blefs us, George,' cried I, ' and is this the employment - of Poets, now? Do men of their exalted talents thus - ftoop to baggary! Can they fo far difgrace their calling, - as to make a vile traffic of praife, for bread ?'
- O no, Sir,' returned he; a true poet can never be fo bafe; for, wherever there is genius, there is pride. The creatures I now defcribe, are only beggars in rhime. The real poet, as he braves every hardhip for fame, fo he is equally a coward to contempt; and, none but thofe who are unworthy protection, condefcend to folicit it.

Having a mind too proud to ftoop to fuch-indignities, and yet a fortune too humble to hazard a fecond attempt for fame, I was now obliged to take a middle comre, and write for bread. But I was unqualified for a profeffion. *where mere induftry alone was to enfure fuccefs: I could not fupprefs my lurking paffion for applaufe ; but ufually confumed that time in efforts after excellence, whicli takes ny but littic room, when it thould have been more adrantatseoufy employed, in the diffuive productions of fruitful mediocrity. My little piece would therefore come forth, at the mift of periodical publication, unnoticed and unknown. The public were more importanty employed, then to obferve the edfy fimplicity of my flyle, or the harmeny of my periods. Sheet after fheet was thrown off to chiviou. My effays were buried among the effays uponliterty, eaifern ta'es, and cures for the bite of a mad-dog: white Phihutos, Pinilalethes, Philelutheros, and Philanthropos, all wrote better, becaufe they wrote fafter, than I

Now, therefore, I began to afociate with none but dif s pointed authors, like myfelf, who praifed, deplored, and deipifed each other. The fatisfaction we found, in every celebrated writer's attempts, was inverfely, as their merits. I found that no senins in another could pleafe me. Ny unfortimate paracoses had entirely dried up that fource of contort. I could neither read nor write with fatisfaction; tor excelionce in another was my averfion, and writing was or y trade.

- In the midft of thefe gloomy refiections, as I was one Niay fitieng on a bench in St. James' Park, a young gontleman of diftinction, who had been my intimate acquaintance of the univerfity, approached me : ife faluted each other with fome hatitation; he, almof afhamed of being known to
ore who made fo thably an appeamane, and I, afraid of a repulfe. But my fulpicions feon whithed; for, Ned Thurnhill, was at the bottom, a very goed natured fellow,
' What did you fay, George,' interrupted I, 'Thomhit, 'was not that his name? It can certainly be no other tha: - my landlord.'...-' Blefs me,' cried Mrs. Arnold, 'is Mr. -Thornhill fo ncar a neighbur of your's? Me has long been © a friend in our fanily, and we expeet a vilic front hitit, ' hortly.'
- My friend's frift care,' continued my fun, 'was, to alter my appearance, by a very fine fuit of bis own clothes, and then, I was admitted to his table upon the footing of hall trient half underling. My buffinefs was, to attend hịm at atections, to puthim in fpirits when be fat for his picture, to take the left hand in his chariot, when not fiked by another; and to affift at tattering a kip, as the phrafe was, when we lad a mind for a frolic. Befides thefe, 1 had twenty other little employments in the family. I was to do many finalithings, without bidding; to carry the cork-fercw ; to fland godfather to all the butler's children; to fing when I was bid; to be never out of humour; always to be humble; and, if I could, to be very happy.
' In this honorable poft, however, I was not without a rival. A captain of marines, who was formed for the place, by nature, oppodedme, in my patron's affections. his mother had been laundrefs to a man of quality, and thus, he early acquired a tafte for pimping and pedigree. As this gentleman made it the ftudy of his life to be acquainted with lords, though he was difmified from feveral, for his itupidity; yet, he found many of them, who were as dull as: himfelf, that permitted his affiduities. As flattery was his trade, he practiled it with the enfieft aedrefs imaginab!e ; but it came, aukward and ftiff from me: and, as, every day, my patron's defire of flattery increnfed; fo, every hour, being better acquainted with his defects, I became more unwilling to give it. Thus, I was once more fairly troing to give up the field to the Captain, when my frieni found occafion for my affifance, This was nothing letis, than to fight a duel for him, with a gentleman, whofe fifter it was presended he had ufeck ill. I readily complied with his requeft; and though I fee you are difpieafed with my conslict, yet, as it was a debt indifpenfibly due to friendhip, I could not refufe. I undertook the affair; difarmed my antagonitt; and. foon atere had the plafure of finding, that the lad'y was only
a woman of the town, and the fellow, her bully, and a fiarper. 'This piece of fervice, was repaid, with the warmeft profufions of gratitude; but, as my friend was to leave town in a few days, he knew no other method of ferving me, but, by recommending me to his uncle, Sir William Thornhill, and another nobleman of great diftinction, who enjoyed a poft under the government. When he was gone, my tivit care was, to carry his recommendatory letter to his uncle, a man, whofe character for every virtue was univerfal, yet juft. I was received by his fervants with the moft hofo pitable fmiles; for the looks of the domeftics ever tranfmit their mafter's benevolence. Being fhewn into a grand apartunent, where Sir William foon came to me, I delivered my meffage and tetter, which he read; and after paufing fome minutec, Pray, Sir, cried he, inform me what you have done for my kinfman, to deferve this warm recommendation? But I fuppofe, sir, I guefs your merits, you have fonght for him; and fo, you would expect a reward from me, for being the infirment of his vices. I wifh, fincerely wifh, that my precont refufal may be fome punifhment for your guilt; but ftill morc. that it may be fome inducement to your repentance. The feverity of this rebu'e I bore patiently; becaufe, I knew it was juft. My whole expeetations, now, therefore, lay in my letice to the great man. As the doors of the nobility are almof ever befct with beggars, all ready to thruft in fome fly petition, I found it no eafy matter to gain admittance. However, after bribing the fervants with half my worldly fortune, I was at laft thewn into a fpacious apartment, my letter being previouny fent up for his Lordfhip's infpection. During this anxious interval, I had full time to look round me. Every thing was grand, and of happy contrivance; the paintints, the furnitare, the gildings, petrified me with awe, and raifed my idea of the owner. Ah! thought I to myfalf, how very great muft the poffeffor of all thefe things be, who carries in his head the bufinefs of the State, and whofe houre difplays half the wealth of a kingdom: fure his genius muft be unfathomable! Durins thefe awful reflections, I heard a Atcp come heavily forward. Ah! this is the great man himfelf! No, it was only a chambermaid. Another foot was heard foon after. This muft be He! No, it was only the great man's valet-de-chambre. At laft, his Lordthip actually made his appearance: 'Are you,' cried he, 'the bearer of this bere letter ?'I anfiwered with a bow. 'I learn by this,' continued he, 'as bow' that'------But juft at this infent a fervant deliver-
e.l him a card, and without taking farcher notice, he wemt out of the room, and left me to digeft my own happinefis, ut leifure. I faw no more of him, till co!d by a fuotman, that his Lordhip was going to his coach at the duor. Down I immediately followed, and joined my voice to that of three or four more, who came, like me, to petition for favors. His Lordfhip, however, went too faft for us, and was gaining bis chariot-door with large ftrides, when, I halooed out, to know if I was to have any reply. He was by this time got in, and muttered an anfwer, balf of which only theard, the other half was loft in the rattling of his chariot-wheels. I food for fome time with my neck fretehed out, in the pofture of one that was liftening to catch the glorious founds, till, looking round me, I found myfelf alone at his Lordflip's gate.

My patience,' continued my fon, 'was now quite exhaufted: fteng with the thoufand indignities I had met with, I was willing to caft myfelf away, and only wanted the gulph to receive me. I regarded myfelf as one of thofe vile things, that nature defigned thould be thrown by into her lumber-room, there to perifh, in obfcurity. I had fill, however, half a guinea left, and of that I thought Fortune herfelf fhould not deprive me : but in order to be fure of this, I was refolved to go inftantly and feend it, while I had it, and then truft to occurrences for the reft. As I was going along, with this refolution, it happened, that Mr. Crifpe's office feemed invitingly open, to give me a welcome reception. In this office, Mr. Crifpe kindly offers ail his Majefty's fubjects a generous promife of thirty pounds a-year; for which pronife, all they give in return, is, their liberty for life, and permiffion to let him tranfport them to America, as naves. I was bappy at finding a place where $I$ could lofe my fears in defperation, and entered thís cell (for it had the appearance of one) with the devotion of a monaftic. Here, I found a number of poor creatures all in circumfances like myfulf; expecting the arrival of Mr. Crifpe; prefenting a true epitome of Enslifh-impatience. Each untradable foul at variance with Fortune, wreaked her injurics on their own hearts. but Mr. Crilpe at laft came down, and all our murmers were hufned. He deigned to regard me with an air of peculiar approbation; and indeed he was the firf man, who, for a month pait, talked to me with finiles. After a few queftions, he found I was fit for every thing in the world. He faufed a while, upon the popereft means of providing forme;
and napping his forehend, as it he had found it, anured nas, that there was at that time an embaffy talked of, from the fynod of Pemm!yania to the Chicbafaw Indians, and that he would ufe his intereft to get me made Secrecary. I knew in my owa heart that the fellow lied, and yet his promife gave me pleafure, there was fomethins fo magnificent in the found. I fairly, thererefore, divided my half guinea, one half of which, went to be added to his thinty thoufand pounds; and, with the other half, I refolved to go to the next tavern, to be there more happy than he.

- As I was going out with that refulition, I was met at the door by a captain of a thip, with whom I had fornierly fome little acquaintance, and he agreed to be my companion over a bowl of punch. As I never chofe to make a fecret of my circumfances, he aflured me, that I was upon the very point of ruin, in liftening to the oflice-kecper's promifes; for that he only defigned to fell me to the plantations. But, continued he, I fancy you might, by a much fhorter royage, be very eafily put into a genteel way of bread. Take my advice: My thip fails to-morrow for Amfterdam : What if you go in her as a paffenger? The moment you land, all you have to do, is, to teach the Dutitchmen, Englifh; and I'll warrant you'll get pupils and money enough. I fuppofe you underfand Englifh, added he, by this time, or the duce is in it. I confidently affured him of that; but expreffed a doubt whether the Dutch would be willing to learn Englifh. He affirmed with an oath, that they were fund of it to diftraction; and upion that affirmation, I agreed with his propofal, and embarked the next day; to teach the Dutch, Englifh, in Holland. The wind was fair, our voyage fhort, and after having piid my paffage with half my moveables, I found myfelf, fallen as from the skies, a franger in one of the prinicipal ftreets of Amfterdam. In this fituation, I was univilling to let any time pafs unemployed in teaching; I addreffed myielf, therefore, to two or three of thofe I met, whofe appearance fecmed moft promifing; but it was impoffible to make ourfelves mutually underftood. It was not till this very moment I recollested, that in order to teach Dutchmen, Englifh, it was neceffary, that they thould firt teach me Dutch. How I came to overlook fo obvious an objection, is to me amazing; but certain it is I overlooked it.
- This fcheme thus blown up, I had fome thoughts of fairly fhipping back to England again; Bat happening into
company with an Irith fludent, who was returning fromi Louvain, our converation turning upon topics of literature, (for by the way, it may be obferved, that I always forgot the meannefs of my circumfances, when I could converie upon fuch fubiekts,) from him, I learned, that there wore not wo men in the whole univerfity who underfood Grecti. This amazed me. I inftandy refolved to travel to Lotivain, and there live by teaching Greek ; and in this defign, I was heartened by my brother-ltudent, who threw out fome hints, that a fortune might be got by it.
- I fat boldly forward the next morning. Every day leffened the burden of my moveables; like Nfop and his bafket of bread ; for 1 paid them for my lodgings, to the Dutch, as I travelled ona. When I came to Lonvain, I was refolved not to go fineaking to the lower profuffors, but openly tendered my talents to the principal himfelf. I went, had admittance, and offered him my fervice as a mafter of the Greek language, which $I$ had been told was a defideratum in his univerfity. The principal feemed at firft to doubt of miv abilities; but of thefe I offered to convince him, by turninis a part of any Greek aurhor he fhould fix upon, into Latin. Finding me perfectly earneft in my propofal, he addreffed me, thus:' 'You fee me, young man, continued - he, I never learned Gieek, and E don't find that I hawa - ever miffed it. I have had a doctor's cap and gown, with-- out Greek; I have ten thoufand forins a-year, withont - Greek; I eat hearily; without Greek: and, in fhort, - continued he, as I dun't know Greek, I do not believe ' there is any good in it.'
' I was now too far fiom home, to think of returning ; fo, I rclowed to go forward. I had fome knowledge of mulic, with a tolerable voice, and now, turaed what was once my anufenent, into a prefent means of fubintence. I pated amons the harmiefs peafants of Fianders, and amons fitch of the french as were poor enouwh to be vety merry; for I ever fo mathem forighty in proportion to their wants. Whencer I apprached a peafants houfe toward night-fall, I played one of my tawt merry tunes, and that procured nie, init only a lodjing, but fubfiftence for the next day. I once or twice attempted to pay for people of tothion, but they always thought my performance odions, and mever rewarded me even with a trille. This was to me the noote extronatime as whenewer I afed, in better days, to pray for compmy, when playing was my anufement, my mufic
never failed to throw thenn into raptures, and the ladies efpecially; but as it was now my only means, it was received with contempt: a proof, how ready the world is, to uns der-rate thofe talents by which a man is rupported.
- In this manner, I proceeded to Paris, with no defign but juft to look about me, and thea to go forward. The people of Paris are much fonder of itrangers that have money, than of tione that have wit. As I could not boaft much of either, I was no great favorite. After walking about the town four or five days, and feeing the outfides of the beft houfcs, I thas preparing to leave this retreat of veDal hofpitality, trien, paffing through one of the principal fircets, whom flould I meet but our coufin, to whom you Girt recommended me: This meeting rvas very asreable to me, and I believe not difpleafing to him. lie enquired into the naturc of my journey to Paris, and informed me of his own bufinets there, which was, to cullect pictures, medals, intaglios, and antiques of all kinds, for a sentleman in London, who had iuft ftept into tafle and a large fortune. I was the more furprifed at feeing our confur pitched upon tor this office, as he himfelr had often allired me he hisew nothing of the matter. Upon asking how he had been taught the art of a connofcento fo very faddenly, he affured me that nothing was more eafy. The whole fecret confifted, in a frict adherence to two rules: the one, always to obferve, that the picture might have been better, if the painter had taken more pains; and the other, to praife the works of Pietro Perugnio. But, fays he, as I once taught you how to be an author in London, Fhn now undertake to inftruct you in the art of picture-buying at 'aris.
- With this propofal I very readily clofed, as it was a living; and now all my ambition was, to live. I went therefore to his lodgings, improved my drefs, by his affiftance; and. after fome time, accompanied him to auctions of pictures, where the Englifl gentry were expected to be purchafers. I was not a little furprited at his intimacy with people of the beft fathion, who referred themfelves to his juds:nent upon every picture or medal, as to an unerring flandard of tafte. He made very good ufe of my affiftance upon thefe occafions; for, when asked his opinion, he would gravely take me afide, and ask mine ; fhrug, look wife, return, and affure the company, that he could give no opinion upon an affair of fo much importance. Yet there was fometimes ail ocenfion for a more lipported af-
furance.
furance. I remember to have feen him, after giving his opinion that the colouring of a picture was not mellow enough, very deliberately take a brufh with brown varnith, that was accidentally lying by, and rub it over the piece, with great compofare, bilore all the company; and then, ask, it he had not improved the tints?
- When he had linithed his commifion in Paris, he left me ftrongly recommended to feveral men of difitaction, as a perfon very proper for a travelling tutor; and, atter fome time, I was employed in that capacity, by a gentleman who bought his ward to Paris, in oider to ict him forward on his tour through Europe. I was to be the young gentleman's governur, but, with a provito, that he thould always be permitted to gavern himfelf. My pupil, in fact, underftood the art of guiding in money-concerns, much better thatn I. He was heir to a fortume of about two bundred thoufand pounds, lett him by an uncle in the Weft-Indies; and his suardians, to qualify him for the management of it, had bound him apprentice to an attorney. Thms, ararice was his prevailins paffion: all his queftions on the road were, how money might be faved? which was the dealt expenfive courfe of travel? whether any thing could be bought that would curn to account, when difpofed of again in Loncon? Such curiofities on the way as could be feen for nothing, he was ready enough to look at ; but it the fight of them was to be paid for, he ufually afferted, that he had been told they were not worth feeing. He never paid a bill, that he would not obferre, how amazingly expenfive travelling was; and all this, though he was not yfi twenty-nne. When arrived at Jeghorn, as we took a walk to look at the port and fhipping, he enquired the expenfe of the paffage by fea, home to England. This, he was informed, was but a trifle, compared to his returning by land; he was therefore unable to withftand the temptation; fo, paying me the fmall part of my falary that was shue, he took leave, and embarked with only one attendant for Londou.
- I now, therefore, was left once more upon the word at large; but then it was a thing I was ufed to. However, my skill in mufic could avail me nothing, in a country where every peafant was a better mufician than I; but, by chits time, I had acquired another talent, which anfivered my purpofe as well, and this was a skill in difputation. In all the forcign univerfities and convents, there are, upon
certain days, philofophical thefes maintained againft every adventitious difputant; for which, if the champion oppofes with any dexterity, he can claim a gratuity in money, a dinuer, and a bed for one night. In this manner, tharefore, I fought my way torvatd England, walked along from city to city, examined mankind more nearly, and, if I may fo exprefs it, faw both fides of the picture. My remarks, however, are but few. I found, that monarchy was the beit gevernment for the poor to live in, and commonwealths for the rich. I found, that riches, in general, were in every country another nome for freedom; and, that no man is fo fond of liberty, himfelf, as not to be defirous, of fubjecting the will of fome individuals i:2 fociety, to his own.
' Upon my arrival in Englaid, 1 refolved to pay my refpects firft to you, and then to enlift as a volunteer in the firft expedition that was going forward ; but, on my journey down, iny refolutions were changed, by meeting an olit acquaintance, who, 1 found, belonged to a company of comedians, that were going to make a fummer campaign in the country. The company feemed not much to difapprove of me for an alfociate. They all, however, apprifed me, of the importance of the task at which I aimed : that the public was a many-headed monfter, and that only fuch as had very good heads could pleafe it; that, acting, was not to be learned in a day; and that, without fome trititional hrugs, which had been on the ftage, and only on the ftase, there hundred years, I could never pretend to pleafe. The next difficulty, was, in fitting me with parts, as, almot every character was in keeping. I was driven, for fome time, from one character to another, till at laft Horatio was fixed upon, which the prefence of the prefent company has happily pindered me from acting.'


## C H A P. XXI.

The foort continuance of fricudbip among the vicious, which is coeval only with mutual jatisfaction.

MX fon's account was too long to be delivered at onec; the firft part of it was begun that night, and he was concluding the reft, after dinner, the next day, when the appearance of Mr. Thornhill's equipage at the door feemed to wake a paufe in the general fatisfaction. The buder, who
was now become my friend in the famity, informed me with a whilper, that the Squire had already made fome overtares to Mifs Wilmot, and that her aunt and uncle feemed highly to approve the match. Cpon Mr. 'Thornhill's enterints, he feemed, at feeing miy fon and me, to fart back; but I readily imputed that to furprife, and not difipleafure. However, upon our advancing to falute him, he returne! our greeting with the moft apparent candor; and, after a fhorr time, his prefence ferved only to increafe the general good humour:

After tea, he called me afide, to enquire after my daughter; but upon my informing him, that my enquiry was unfuccefstul, he feemed greatly furprifed; adding, that he had been fince frequently at my houfe, in order to comfort the reft of my family, whom be left perfectly well. He then asked if I had communicated her misfortune to Mifs Wilmot, or my fon ; and upon my replying that I had not told them as yer, he greatly approved my prudence and precantio:1, defiring me by all means to keep it a fecret: " For, ' at beft,' cried he, ' it is but divulging one's own infamy; 6 and perhaps Mil's Livy may not be fo guilty as we a!! - imafine.' We were interrupted by a fervant who catie to ask the Squire in, to ftand up at country-dances; fo that the left me quite pleafed with the interut, he feemed to take in my concerns. His addreffes, however, to Mits Wimot, were too obvious to be miftaken, and yet fie fec:red not parfeety pleafed; but bore them rather in compliance to the will of her anne, than from real inclination. I had evan the fatisfaction to fee her lavith fome kind lowhs apon my mafurtuate fon, which the other could neither extort by his fortune nor afliduity. Mr. Thomhills fecming compufure, however, not a little furprifed me: we had now continued here a wack, at the prefling inftances of Mr. Arnold; but cach day the mote tendernefs Nifs Wihmot thewed my fon, Mr. Thomhill's frimadhip feemed propurtionably to increate for him.

He had formerly made us the moft kind affurances of ufing his intereft to ferve the family; but now his gentusofity was not comfned to promifes alone. The morning I defisted for my departure, Mr. Thornhill came to me in th looks of real pleatire, to inform me of a piece of fervice he had done for his friend George. 'i his was nothing tefo than his having procured him an enfign's commiflion in one of the reginents thrt was going to the Welt-Indies, for
which he had promifed but one hundred pounds, his intereft having been fufficient to get an abatement of the other two. 'As for this trifling piece of fervice,' contiaued the young genteman, 'I defire no other reward but the plea-- fure of having ferved my friend; and as for the hundred - pounds to be paid, if you are unable to raife it yourfelves, - I will advance it, and you thall repay me at your leifure.? This was a favor we wanted words to exprefs our fenfe of: I readily, therefore, gave my bond for the money, and teltified as much gracitude as if I never intended to pay it.

George was to depart for town the next day, to fecure his commiffion, in purfuance of his generous patron's directions, who judged it highly expedient to ufe difpatch, left, in the mean time, another fhould ftep in with more advantageous propofals. The next morning, therefore, our young foldier was early prepared for his departure, and feemed the only perfon amoing us that was not affected by it. Neither the fatigues and dangers he was going to encounter, nor the friends and miftrefs (for Mifs Wilmot actually loved him) he was leaving behind, any way damped his fpirits. After he had taken leave of the reft of the company, I gave him all I had, my bleffing. 'And now, my boy,' cried I, - thou art going to fight for thy country; remember how ' thy brave grandfather fought for his facred king, when - loyalty among Britons was a virtue. Go, my boy, and ' imitate him in all, but his misfortunes, if it was a misfor-- tune, to die with Lord Falkland. Go, my boy, and if ' you fall, though diftant, expoled and unwept by thofe - that love you, the moft precious tears are thofe with ' which heaven bedews the unburied head of a foldier.'

The next morning I took leave of the good family, that had been kind enough to entertain me fo long, not without feveral expreffions of gratitude to Mr. Thornhill for his late bounty. I left them in the enjoyment of all that happinefs which affluence and good breeding procure, and returned roward home, defpairing of ever finding my daughter more, but feriding a figh to heaven to fpare and to forgive her. I was now come within about twenty miles of home, having hired a horfe to carry me, as I was yet but weak, aud comforted myfelf with the hopes of foon feeing all Iheld deareft upon earth. But the night coming on, I put up at a little public-houte by the road-fide, and asked for the landlord's company over a pint of wine. We fat befide his kitchenfire, which was the beft room in the houfe, and chatted on
politics and the news of the commery. We happened, amongs other topics, to talk of young Squire Thomhill, whom the hoft affired me was hated os much as his uncle Sir Willian, Who fometimes came down to the country, was lovect.-. He went on to obferve, that he made it his whole ítudy to betray the daughters of fuch as receivedhim to their houles, and after a formight or three weeks poffefion, turned them out unrewarded and abaaconed to the world. As we contimued our difcourfe in this mamer, his wife, who had been out to get change, returned, and perceiving that her husband was enjoying a plenfure in which the was not a fiorer, fhe aslied him, in an angry tone, what he did there? To which he only replied in an ironical way, by drinking her health. 'Mr. Symmonds,' cried fhe, 'you ufe me very - ill, and I'll bear it no longer. Here three parts of the - bufinefs is left for me to do, and the fourth left unfinini' ed, while you do nothing but foak with the guefts all ' day long ; whereas, if a fpoonful of liquor were to cure ' me of a fever, I'never touch a drop.' I now found what fhe would be at, and immediately poured her out a glafs, which fhe received with a curtfey, and drinking toward my good health, 'Sir,' refumed fhe, • it is not fo much for ' the value of the liquor I am angry ; but one cannot help

- it, when the houfe is going out of the windows. If the
- cuftomers or guefts are to be dunned, all the burden lies ' upon my back; he'd as lief eat that giafs, as budige after
6 them himfelf. There now, above ftairs, we have a young
- woman who has come to take up ber lodging here, and
- I don't believe fle has got any money by her over civility.
- I am certain the is very flow of payment, and I wilh fire - were put in mind of it.------' What fignifies minding her? cried the hoft, 'if fle be flow, the is fure.'-----' I don't know that,' replied the wife ; "but I know that I am - fure fie has been here a fortnight, and we have not yet - feen the crofs of her money.'----' I fuppofe, my dear., cried be, 'we fhall have it all in a lump.'-...' In a lump!? eried the other, 'I hope we may'get it any way; and that - I an refolved we will this very night, or out fhe tamps, ' bag and bargagc.'------' Confider, my dear,' cried the hushand, 'the is a rentlewoman, and deferves more refpect.-'As for the matter of that,' returned the hofters, 'gentle or fimple, out the thall pack with a laffarara, (ientry may be good things where they take ; but, for my part, I never faiv much good of them at the fign of the lloz' row:'

Thus faying, fhe ran up a narrow flight of ftairs, that went from the kitchen to a room over-head; and I foon perceived, by the loudnefs of her voice, and the bitternefs. of her reproaches, that no money was to be had from her lodger. I could hear her remonftances very diftinetly: * Out, I fay ; pack out this moment; tramp, thou infanous - frmmpet, or I'll give thee a mark thou won't be the bet' ter for this three months. What! you trumpery, to come ' and take up an honeft houfe, without crofs or coin to - blefs yourfelf with! Come along, I fay.'-----' 0 dear Ma-- dam,' cried the franger, 'pity me; pity a poor abandon" ed creature for one night, and death will foon do the reft." I inftantly knew the voice of my poor ruined child, Olivia. I flew to her refcue, while the woman was dragging her along by the liair, and I calught the dear forlorn wretch in my arms.-------6 Welcome, any way welcome, my deareft

- loft one, my treafure, to your poor old father's bofom.
${ }^{6}$ 'Though the vicious forfake thee, there is yet one in the
- world that will never forfake thee; though thou hadft ten - thoufand crimes to anfwer for, he will forget then all.'--
- O my own dear'---for minutes fhe could fay no more-my own deareft good Papa! Could angels be kinder ! How do I deferve fo much! The villain! I hate him and - myfelf, to be a reproach to fuch goodnefs. You can't ' forgive me: I know you cannot.'--.-- ${ }^{6}$ Yes, my child, ${ }^{6}$ from my lieart I do forgive thee! Only rcyent, and we ${ }^{6}$ both fhail yet be happy. We fiall fee many pleafant days yet, my Olivia.'---- Ah! never, Sir, never. The reft - of my wretched life mult be infany abroad, and thame at home. But, alas! Papa, you look much paler than you ' ufed to do. Could fuch a thing as I am give you fo ${ }^{*}$ much uneafinefs? Sure you have too much wifdom to Etake the miferies of my guilt upon yourfelf ?'------‘ Out \& wifdom, young woman, replied I------6 Ah ! why fo cold : a name, Papa?? cried fhe. 'This is the firft time you - rever called me by fo cold a name.'---s I ask pardon, my darling,' returned I ; 'but I was going to obferve, that - wifdom makes but a flow defence againft trouble, thaugh © at laft a fure one.'

The landlady now returned, to know if we did not cinufe a. more genteel aparment ; to which affenting, we were finewn a room, where we could converfe more freely. After we had talked ourfelves into fome degree of tranquilisy, I could not avoid defining fome account of the grada-
tions that led to her prefent wretehed fituation. 'That villain, Sir,' faid fhe, from the firlt day of our meeting, ' made me honorable, though private propofals.'

- Villain indeed !' cried I ; ' and yet it in fome meafure
- furprifes me, how a perfon of Mr. Burcheil's grood fenfe,
' and feeming honor, could be guilty of fuch deliberate
- barenefs, and thus ftep into a family to undo it.'
' My dear Papa,' returned my daughter, ' you labor un-
- der a ftrange miiftake; Mr. Burcheil never attompted to deceive me. Inftead of that, he took every opportunity
' of pricately admonifhing me againft the artifices of Mr.
" Thoruhill, who, I now find, was even worfe than he re-
' prefented hin.'---Mr. Thornhill !' interrapted I ; 'can it
' be ?'-----' Yes, Sir,' returned fie ; ' it was MIr. Thornnill
' who feduced me, who employed the two ladies, as he
- called them, but who, in fact, were abandoned women of
"the town, without breeding or pity, to decoy us up to
' Loncon. Their artifices, you may rememher, would have - certainly fucceeded, but for Mr. Burchell's letter, who
- directed theic reproaches at them, which we all applied
' to ouriclves. How he came to have fo much inftuence as
' to defeat their intentions, ftill remains a fecret to me ;
' but I am convinced he was cver our warmeft, fincereit
- frierd.'
- You amaze me, my dear," cried I; 'but now I find
' my firt fufpicions of Mr. Thorihill's balenefs were too
- well grounded: but he can triumph in fecurity ; for he
' is rich, and we are poor. But tell me, iny child, fure it
- was no fmall temptation that could thus obliterate all the
- imprefficus of fuch an education, and fo vircuous a dit-
- pofition as thinc.'
' Indeed, Sir,' replied 'the, 'he otres all his tritumph tor
' the defire I. had of making him, and not wytelf, harcy.
- I knew that the cermony of our mariage, which was
- privately performed by a lopith prief, was no why binding, and that I had nothing to trutt to but his hon rr.'
' What,' interrupted I, 'and were you indeed married by
'a prief, and in orders?' Indeed, Sir, we were,' replied fhe, 'though we were hoth fiwom to conceal his name.'
6 Why, then, my chitd, come to my ains again; mo now you are a thouland times more welcome than hefore; for
- you are now his wife, to all intents and purpofes ; mut.
- can all the faws of man, written upon tables of adamant,
' lefien the force of that facred comexion.'
' Aias: Papa, replied fhe, 'you are but little acquainted 6 with his villanies : he has been married already, by the - fame prieft, to fix or eight wives more, whom, like me, - he has deceived and abandoned.'

Has he fo?' cried I; 'then we mult hang the prieft, ' and you fhall inform againt him to-morrow.'-.' But, Sir,' returned fhe, ' will that be right, when I am fiworn to fe-- crecy ?'---' My dear,' I replied, ' if you have made fuch * a promife, I cannot, nor will I tempt you to break it. - Even though it may benefit the public, you muft not in-

- form againft him. In all human inftitutions, a finaller evib
- is allowed to procure a greater good; as in politics, a
- province may be given away, to fecure a kingdom; in
- medicine, a limb may be lopt off, to preferve the body.
- But in religion, the law is written, and inflexible, never
- to do evil. And this law, my child, is right: for, other-
* wife, if we commit a fmaller evil, to procure a greater
- good, certain guilt would be thus incurred, in expecta-
- tion of contingent advantage. And though the advantage
- fhould certainly follow, yet the interval between commif-
- fion and advantage, which is allowed to be guilty, may
- be that in which we are called away to anfwer for the
- things we have done, and the volume of human actions is.
- clofed for ever. But I interrupt you, my dear; go on.
'The very next morning,' continued the, 'I found what
- little expectation I was to have from his fincerity. That
- very morning, he introduced me to two unhappy women-
- more, whom, liike me, he had deceived, but who lived.
- in contented proftitution. I loved him too tenderly, to
- bear fuch rivais in his affections; and frove to forget my
- infamy in a turatt of pleafures. With this view, I dan-
c ced, drefied, and talked; but fini was unhappy. The
- gentiemen who vifited there, told me, every moment, of
- the power of my charms ; and this only contributed to
- increafe my melancholy, as $F$ had thrown all tacir power
- quite away. Thus, each day I grew more penfive, and
- he more infolent, till at laft the inonfter had the affurance
- to offer me to a young Baronet of hisaequaintance, Need
- I defcribe, Sir, how his ingratitude flung me? My an-
- fiwer to this propofal was almoft madnefs. - I defired to
- part. As I was going, he offered me a purfe; but Iflung
- it at him with indignation, and burft from him in a rage ${ }^{-}$
- that for a while kept me infenfible of the miferies of my
- fituation. But I foon looked romad me, and faw myfelf a
: vile, abject, guity thing, without one friend in the world - to apply to.
-Juft in that interval, a fage-conch happening to pafs by,
' I took a place, it being my only aim to be driven at a
- diftance from a wretch I defipifed and detefted. I was 他
- down here, whare, fince my arriah, my own amviety,
' and this woman's unkinduefs, have been my only compa-
6 nions. The hours of pleafure that I have paffed with my
- Mamma and fitter, now grow painfinl to me. Their forrows
' are much, but mine is greater than their's ; for mine is
' mixed with guilt and infamy.'
- Have patience, my child,' cried I, ' and I hope things
' will yet be better. Take fome repofe to-right, and to-.
' morrow I'll carry you home to your mother, and the relt
6 of the family, from whom you will receive a kind recep-
6 tion. Poor woman! this has gone to her heart: but the
- loves you fill, Olivia, and will forget it."


## C. H A P. XXI;

Offences are cafily pardonec, where there is lone at botrom,

TIIF, next moming I took my daughter behind me, and fat out on my return home. As we travelled along, 1 . firove, by every perliafion, to calm her forrows and fears, and to arm her with refolution to bear the prefence of her offended mother. I took every opportunity, from the profpect of a fine country, througl which we paffed, to obferve how much kinder Heaven was to us than we to each uther; and, that the misfortunes of Nature's making were very few. I afured her, that flic fhould never perceive any change in my affections ; and that, durins my life, which yet might be lons, fhe might depend upon a guardian and an inftuctor. I armed her againit the cenfures of the world ; thewed her, that hooks were fweet unreproaching companions to the miferable ; and that, if they could not hring us to chincy life, they would at leaf teach us to endure it.

The hired horie that we rode, was to he put up that night at an inn by the way, within about five miles from my houfe ; and, as I was willing to prepare my family for my daughter's reception, I determined to leave her that night at the inn, and to retarn fot her, accompanied by
my daughter Sophia, early the next moming. It was night before we reached our appointed flage: however, aiter feeing her provided with a decent apartment, and having ordered the hoftefs to prepare proper refreihnents, I kificed her, and proceeded toward home. And now my heart catight new fenfations of pleafure, the nearer I approached that peaceful manfion. As a bird that had been frigkted from its neff, my affections outwent my hafte, and hovefed round my little fire-fide with all the rapture of expectation. I called up the many fond things I had to fay, and anticipated the welcome I was to receive. I already feit my wife's tender embrace, and fmiled at the joy of my little ones. As I walked but flowly, the night waned apace. The laborers of the day were all retired to reft ; the lights were out in every cottage ; no founds were heard, but of the thrilling cock, and the deep-mouthed watch-doy, at hollow diftance. I approached my little abode with plearire, and, before I was within a furlong of the place, our honeft maftiff caune rumning to welcome me.

It was now near midnight that I came to knock at my door : all was fill and filent : my heart dilated with unuttemable happinels, when, to my amazement, I faw the houfe burfting out in a blaze of fire, and every aperture red with conflagration! I gave a loud convulfive outcry, and fell upon the pavement infenfible. This alarmed my fon, who had till this been afleep; and he, perceiving the flames, inftanty waked my wife and daughter; and all ruming out naked, and wild with apprehenfion, recalled me to life with their anguih s but it was only to objects of new terror ; for the flames had, by this time, caught the roof of our dwelling, part after part continuing to fall in, while the family ftood, with filent agony, looking on, as if they enjoyed the blaze. I gazed upon thein and upon it, by turns, and then looked round me for my two little ones; but they were not to be feen. ' O mifery! where,' cried I, 'where are 'my little ones?' 'They are burnt to death in the flames,' fays my wife, calmly, 'and I will die with them.' That moment I heard the cry of the babes within, who were juft awaked by the fire, and nothing could have fopped me. - Where are my children ?' cried I, rufhing through the flames, and burfting the door of the chamber in which they twere confined, ' where are my little ones ?'--.' Here, dear 'papa, here we are,' cried they, tozether, while the flames were jut catching the bed where they lay. I enught them

Doth in my arns, and finatehed them through the fire as fain as polible, while, juft as I had got out, the roof fank in. ' Now,' cried I, holding up my children, ' now let the - Glanes burn on, and all my polfeffions perifl. Here they ' are ; I have faved my treafures. Here my deareft, here are ' our treafures, and we thall yet be happy.' We kiffed our little darlings a thoufand times; they clafped us round the neck, and feemed to thare our tranfports, while their mother laughed and wept by turns.

I now flood a calm fpectator of the flames; and, after fome time, hegan to perecive that my arm, to the thoulder, was feorched in a terrible manner. It was, therefore, ous of my power to give my fon any affifance, either in ateempting to fave our goods, or preventing the fames preading to our corr. By this time the neigbbors were alarmed, and came rumning to our affiftance ; but all they could do was, to frand, lilie is, fpestato-s of the calarnity. My goods, anong which were the notes I had referred for my dauakters' fortunes, were entirely confumed, except a box, wilh fome papers, that food in the kitchen, and two or three things more, of little confequence, which my fon brought away in the beginning. The neigbbors contributed, however, what they could, to lighten our diftrefs. They hrought us clothes, and furnifhed one of our out-houfes with kitchen utenfils ; fo that, by day-light, we had another, though a wretched dwelling, to retire to. My honeft next neighbor, and his children, were not the leaft afiduous in providing us with every thing neceffary, and offering whatever confolation untutored benevolence could fuggett.

When the fears of my famity had fubfided, curiofity to know the caufe of my lang fary begen to talic plece: having, therelore, informed them of every particuler, I proceeced to prepare them for the reception of out laft ore ; and though we had nothing but wretcheducfs now to impart, I was willing to procure ber a welcome to whit we had. This task would lave been more difficuls, hut for our recent calamity, which had humbled my vife's pride, and flurted it by more poignant affliations. Being umble to go for my poor child myfelf, as my atm grew wery paintif, I fent my fon and doughter, who foon retumed, fupporting the wretehed delinguent, who had not the courage to look up at ber mother, whom no inftrudtions of wine could perfrinde to a perfeet reconciliation ; for women liave a mach tronger finte of fearale erron, than mein. "Ah, Madam!'
cried her mother, ${ }^{6}$ this is but a poor place you are come
6 to, after fo much finery. Ny daughter Sophy and I cals
6 afford bui iittle entertainment to perions who have kept - company only with people of diftinction. Yes, Mifs Li${ }^{6} v y$, your poor father and I have fuffered very much of - late ; but I hope Heaven will forgive you.' During this reccption, the unhappy victim ftood pale and trembling, unsble to weep, or to reply; but I could not continue a filent fpectator of her diftres; wherefore, affuming a degree of feverity in my voice and manner, which was ever followed with inftant fubmiffion, 'I entreat, woman, that my
6 words may be now marked once for all: I have here
6 brought you back a poor delucied wanderer: her returnto
${ }^{6}$ duty demands the revival of our tendernefs. The real
6 hardhips of life are now coming faft upon us; let us not,
' therefore, increafe them by difenfion among each other.
6 If we live harmonioully together, we may yet be conten-

- ted, as there are enough of us to fhut out the cenfuring

6 world, and keep each other in countenance. The kind-
6 nefs of Heaven is promifed to the penitent ; and let our's
6 be directed by the example. Heaven, we are affured, is

- much more pleafed to view a repentant finner, than nine-
' ry-nine perfons who have fupported a courfe of undevi-
6 ating rectitude. And this is right ; for that fingle effort,
6 by which we fop fhort in the down-hill-path to perditi-
6 on, is itfelf a greater exertion of virtue than a hundred
6 acts of juftice.'


## C H A P. XXIII.

Nome but the guilty can be long and completciy miferable.

SOME affiduity was now required to make our prefent abode as convenient as poffible; and we were foon a gain qualified to enjoy our fomer ferenity. Being difabied myfelf from affifting my fon in our ufual occupations, I read to my family from the books that were faved, and particularly from fuch as, by amufing the imagination, contributed to cafe the heart. Our good neighbors, too, came every day with the kindeft condolence, and fixed a time in which they were all to affitt at repairing my former dwelling. Honeft farmer whlliams was not laft among thofe vifitors: but
heartily offered his friendihip. He would even have renewed his addreffes to my daughter; but the rejected them in fuch a manner as totally repreffed his future folicitations. Her grief feemed formed for continuing; and fle was the only perfon of our little fociety that a week did not refore to cheerfulnets. She now loft that unbluhing imnocence which once taught her to refpect herfolf, and to feek plepfure by pleafing. Anxiety now had taken ftrong polleffion of her mind ; her benuty began to be impaired with her conflitution, and neglect fill more contributed to diminith it. Every tender epithet beftowed on her fifter, brought a pang to her heart, and a tear to her eye ; and as one vice, though cured, ever plaits others where it has been, fo ber former guilt, though driven out by repentance, left jealoufy and envy behind. I frove a thoufind ways to leffen her care, and even forgot my own pain in a concern for her's, collecting fuch amufing paffages of hiftory, as a frong memory and fome reading could fuggeft. 'Our happinefs, my - dear,' I would fay, 'is in the power of one who caiz

- bring it about in a thoufind unforefeen ways that mock our
- forfight. If example be neceffiary to prove this, l'll give
' you a flory, my child, told us by a grave, though fome-
6 times a romancing hittorian.
- Matilda was married very young to a Neapolitan noble-
- man of the firt quality, and found herfelf a widow and a
' mother, at the age of fifteen. As the flood one day ca-
' refling her infant fon in the open window of an apart-
' ment, which hung over the river Volturna, the child, with
' a fudden fpring, leaped from her arms into the flood be-
' low, and difappeared in a moment. The mother, ftruck
' with intaint furprize, and making an effort to fave hinn,
- plunged in after : but, far from being able to aflitt the in-
- fant, the herlelf, with great difficulty, efcaped to the op-
- pofite flhore, juft when fome French foldiers were plun-
- dering the country on that fide, who immediately made
- her t'reir prifoner.
'As the war was then carried on between the French - and Italians with the umoftinhumanity, they were going ' at once to perpetrate thofe two extremes, fuggefted by 6 apperite and cruelty. This baie refolution, hoivever, was - oppufed by a young officer, who, though their retreat re-- quired the utmoft expedition, placed her behind him, and - brought her in fafecy to his native city. Her beauty at
: firt caught his cye her merit, foon after, his lieart. They
- were
- were married; he rofe to the highent pofts ; they lived
- leng together, and were happy. But the felicity of a fol-

6 dier can never be called permanant : after an interval of

- feveral years, the troops which he commanded having met
- with a repulfe, he was obliged to take fhelter in the city
- where he had lived with his wife. Here they fuffered a
- fiege, and the city at length was taken. Few hiltories
- can produce more various inftances of cruelty than thofe
- which the Freuch and Italians at that time exercifed upon
- each other. It was refolved by the victors, upon this oc-
- cafion, to put all the French prifoners to death, but par-

6 ticularly the husband of the unfortunate Matilda, as he
6 was principally inftrumental in protracting the fiege. Their

- determinations were, in general, executed almoft as foon

6 as refolved upon. The captive foldier was led forth, and

- the exccutioner, with his fword, ftood ready, while the
- fpectators, in gloomy filence, awaited the fatal blow,
- which was only fufpended till the General, who prefided
- as judge, fhould give the fignal. It was in this interval of
- anguifh and expectation, that Matulda came to take her laft
- farewell of her hasband and deliverer, deploring her
- wretched fituation, and the cruelty of fate, that had faved
- her from perihing by a premature death in the river Vol-
- turna, to be the fpectator of ftill greater calamities. The
- General, who was a young man, was ftruck with furprize
- at her beauty, and pity at her diftefs ; but with ftill
- ftronger emotions, when he heard her mention her former
- dangers. He was her fon, the infant for whom the had
- encountered fo much danger. He acknowledged her at
- once as his mother, and fell at her feet. The reft may be
- cafily fuppofed ; the captive was fet free, and all the hap-
' pinets that love, friendfhip, and duty, could confer on
- each, were united.

In this manner I would attempt to amufe my daughter ; but fhe liftened with divided attention ; for her own misfortunes engroffed all the pity fhe once had for thofe of another, and nothing gave her eafe. In company, the dreaded contempt; and in folitude the only found anxiety. Such was the colour of her wretchednefs, when we received certain information, that Mr. Thornhill was going to be married to Mifs Wimot, for whom I altways fufpected he had a teal prffion, though lie took every opportunity, before me, to exprefs his contempt both of her perfon and fortume. This news only ferved to increnfe poor Olivia's apliction ;
fuch a flagrant breach of fidelity :vas more than her courage could fupport. I was refolved, however, to get more certain information, and to defeat, if poffible, the completion of his defigns, by fenciing my fon to old Mr. Wilmot's, with inftructions to know the truch of the report, and to deliver Mifs Wilmot a letter, intimating Mr. Thornhill's conduct in . my family. My fon went, in purfuance of my directions, and in three days returned, affuring us of the truth of the accounts, but that he had found it impofible to deliver the letter, which he was therefore obliged to leave, as Mr. Thornhill and Mifs Wilmot were vifiting round the country. They were to be married, he faid, in a few days, having appeared together at church, the Sunday before he was there, in great fplendor; the bride, attended by fix young ladies, and he, by as many gentlemen. Their approaching nuptials filled the whole country with rejoicing, and they ufualiy rode out together in the grandeft equipage that had been feen in the country for many years. All the friends of both families, he faid, were there ; particularly the Squire's uncle, Sir Wi'liam Thoruhill, who bore fo good a character. He added, that nothiag but mirth and feafting ware going forward ; that all the country praifed the young bride's beauty, and the bridegroom's fine perfon, and that they were immenfely fond of each other; concluding, that he could not help thinking Mr. Thornhill one of the moft happy men in the world.
' Why, let him, if he can,' returned I: 'but, my fon, ' obferve this bed of ftraw, and unfheltering roof; thufe - mouldering walls, and humid floor; my wretehed body, - thus difabled by fire, and my children weeping round ma - for bread: you have come home, my child, to all this : ' yet, here, even here, you fee a man, that would not for a - thoufand worlds exchange firuations. Oh! my children, it - you could but learn to commane with your ouri hearts, - and know what noble company you can make them, you

6 would little regard the elegance and fplendor of the worth-

- lefs. Almoft all men have been taught to call life a paf-
- fage, and themfelves the traveilers. The fimilitude fill may
- be improved, when we oblerve, that the good are joyfit

6 and ferene, like travellers that are going toward home ;

- the wicked but by intervals happy, like travellers that ore ' going into exile.'
My compalion for my poor dhughter, overpowered by this new dififter, interrapted what I had further to ohferve. I bode her muther fipport her, and, alter a flott tire, the
recovered. She appeaied from that time more calm, and, I imagined, had gained a new degree of refolution : but appearances deceived me, for her tranquility was the languor of over-wrought refentment. A fupply of provifions, charitably fent us by my kind parifhioners, feemed to diffufe new cheerfulnefs among the reft of the family ; nor was $F$ difpleafed, at feeing them once more fprightly and at eafe. It would have been unjuf to danp their fatisfaction, merely to condole with refolute melancholy, or to burden them with a fadnefs they did not feel. Thus, once more, the tale went round, and the fong was demanded, and cheerfumefs condefcended to hover round our little habitation.


## C H A P. XXIV.

> Frefo calamities.

THE, next morning, the fun arofe with pecvilar warmtit, for the feafon; fo that we agreed to breakfaft together oin the honey-fuckle-bank: where, while we fat, my youngeft daughter, at my requeft, joined her voice to the concert or: the trees about us. It was in this place, my poor. Olivia firf met her feducer, and every object ferved to recal her fadnefs. But that melancholy, which is exeited by objects of pleafure, or infpired by founds of tarmony, foothes the heart, inftead of corroding it. Her mother, too, upon this occafion, feit a pleafing diftrefs, and weprand loved her daughter as before. 'Do, my pretty Olivin,' cried the, let ushave s that little meiancholy air your papa was to fond of; your - fifter Sophy has already obliged us. Do, child, it will ' pleafe your old father.' She complied in a manner fo exquilitely pathetic, as moved me:

- When lovely woman froops to folly, ' And finds too late that men betray,
e What charm can foothe her melancholy,
- What art can waf her guilt away?
- The only art her guilt to cover,
- To hide her fhame from ev'ry eye,
- To give repentance to her lover.
' And wing his bofom--is, to die.'

As fhe was concluding the laft fanza, to which an interTuptiorr in her voice, from forrow, gave peculiar foftnefo, the appearance of Mr. Thornhill's equipage at a difance alarmed us all, but particularly increafed the uneafinefs of my eldeft danyhter, who, defirons of thuming her bethyer, returned to the houfe with ber fifter. In a few minutes he was alighted from his chariot, and making up to the place whete I was filil fitting, enquired after my health, with his ufusiat: of familiatity. 'Sir ${ }_{3}$ ' replied I, 'your prefent affarance on-- ly forves to agravate the bafencfs of your chanaur; and - there was a time when I would have chatifed your info-- lence for prefiming thus to appear before me. But now

- you arefafe; for age has cooled my palfions, and my calliag - reftrains them.'
' I vow, my dear Sir,' raturned he, 'I am amezed at ail - this; tor can I underffand what it means ! I hope you - don't think your daughter's late excurfion with me had a' ny thing criminal in it ?'
- Go,' cried I, 'thou art a wretch, a poor pitiful wretch, - and every way a liar; but your meannefs fecures you from - my anger !-----Yet, Sir, I am defcended from a family - that would not have borne this ! And fo, thou vile thing, ' to gratify a momentary paffion, thou haft made one poor - creature wretched for life, and polluted a family that bad
' nothing but honor for their portions.'
' If the, or you,' returned he, 'are refolved to be mife-- rable, I caunot help it. Bue you may ftill be happy; and
- whatever opinion you may have formed of me, you fhall ever
- find me ready to contribute to it. We can marry her to
- another in a fhort time, and, what is more, the may keep
- her lover, befide ; for ! proteft I thall ever continue to have
' a true regard for her."
I found all my paffions alarmed at this new degrading pro. pofal; for though the mind may often be caim under great injuries, litthe villany can at any time set within the fou', and fling it into rage.-.----‘'Avoid my fight, thou reptile, 'cried 1 , 'nor continue to infult me with thy prefence. Were - my brave fon at home, he would not fuffer this: but I am
- old, and dilabled, and every way undone.’
- I find,' cried he, 'you are bent upon obliging me to talk - in a barther manner than I intended. But as I have flecun you what may be hoped from my friendrip, it may not he improper to reprefent what may be the coniequences of my refertment. Ny atturney, to whoal your late boud has
- been transferred, threatens hard; nor do I know how to pre-
' vent the courfe of juftice, except by paying the money my-
' felf, which, as I have been at fome expenfes lately, frevious
' to my intended marriage, is not fo eafy to be done: and
- then my fteward talks of driving for the rent: it is certain
' he knows his duty; for 1 never trouble myfe!f with af-
- fairs of that nature. Yet Rill I could wifh to ferve you,
- and even to have you and your daughter prefent at my mar-
- riage, which is fhortly to be folemnized with Miís Wilmot;

6 it is even the requeft of my charming Arabella, herfelf,
' whom I hope you will not refufe.'
' Mr. Thormhill,' replied I, 'hear me once for all: As to
' your marriage with any but my caughter, that I never
' will confento; and though your friendfhip could raifeme

- to a throne, or your refentment firk me to the grave, ye:
- would I defpife both. Thou haft once wofully, irrepara-
- bly deceived me. I repofed my heart upon thine honor,
- and have found its bafenefs: never more, therefore, ex-
- pect friendfhip from me. Go, and poffers what fortune
- has given thee, beauty, riches, health and pleafure. Go,
- and leave me to want, infany, difeafe and forrow. Yet,
' humbled as I am, my heart fhall fill vindicate its dignity;
' and though thou haft my forgivenefs, thou fhalt ever have
' my contempt.'
' If fo,' returned he, 'depend upon it you fhall feel the - effects of this infolence: and we thall flortly fee which is the fittent object of fcorn, you or me.'----Upon which, he departed abruptly.

My wife and fon, who were prefent at this interview, feemed terrified with the apprehenfion. My daughters alfo, finding that he was gone, came out to be informed of the refult of our conference, which, when known, alarmed them not lefs than the reft. But, as to myfelf, I difregarded the utmoft ftretch of his malevolence : he had already fruck the blow, and now I ftood prepared to repel every new effort. Like one of thofe inftruments ufed in the art of war, which, however thrown, ftill prefents a point to receive the enemy.

We foon, however, found, that he had not threatened in vain; for the very next morning his fteward came to demand $n \mathrm{y}$ amtial rent, which, by the train of accidents already related, I was unable to pay. The confequence of my incapacty was, his driving my cattle that evening, and their being appraifed and fold the next day, for lefs than half their
value. My wife and elitdren notw therefore entreated me, to comply upon any terms, father then incur centain deftruction. They even begred of me te acimit his vifits, once more, and ufed all their little eloquence to paint the colamities I was yroing to encure; the tarrors of a prifun, in to rigorous a feafon as the prefent, with the danger that threntened my health, from the late accident that happued by the fire. But I coutinued infexible.
'Why, my treafures,' cried I, 'why will you thus at${ }^{6}$ tempt to paffuade me to the thing that is not right! My - duty has taught me to furgive him -i but asy condcietre - will not permit me to appruve. Would you have me ap6 pland to the worlh, what my heart moft internally con6 demn? Would you hive me tamoly fit down aid Batter 6 our infamous bectaycr; and, to avoid a prifon, cominualy ' fuffer the more galing bunds of mental confucment? No, never. If we are to be taken from this abode, only let un hold to the right, and, wherever we atc throw, we can - ftril retire to a charming apatment, wher we can luoi. 6 round our own hares with intereidity ald with pleatire !" In this mamer we fpent that evenim. Warly the next morning, as the fiow had failen in great akubance in the nithe, my fon was employed in clearing it allay, and opinias a pallare before the door. He lad not been thas enat sed long, when be cane funning in, with lorks ali pale, to tell us, that two fornger, whom ine knew to be ufleus of juffice, were making toward the houfe.

Jut as he fuoke, they care in, and, apronaching the bed where I ley afiee previouty iufarming me of their employment and bufinefs, made me their putenes; hidding me pre-
 miles off.
' IIy friends,' faid I, ' this is fevere weathar in whtch - you have come to taise me to a prifon, and it is particuG larly unfortunate at this time, as one of myarms bas lat'y - been beirnt in a terrible memper, and it has thrown me in' to a Dight fever, and I want ciothes to cower me, and I ' amn now too weais and old to walt far in fuch deep foum : - but, if it mult be fo,

I then tarsed so my wife and childiren, and directed the:a to get together what few thin,s wete left us, and to preanre immediarely for leaving this place. I entreand dfem to to expeditious, and defired niy fon to alfift bis chder fifter, who, from a conflouthers that the was the ca of of all pur
calamities, was fallen, and had loft anguifh in infenfibility. I encouraged my wife, who, pale and trembling, clafped our affrighted litte ones in her arms, that clung to her bofom in filence, dreading to look round at the ftrangers. In the mean time, my youngeft daughter prepared for our departure ; and as the received feveral hints to ufe difpatch, in $2-$ bout an hour we were ready to depart.

## C H A P. XXV.

No fituation, bowever wretcbed it feems, but bas fome fort of comfort attending it.

WE far forward from this peaceful neighborhood, and walked on flowly. My eldeft daughter being enfeebled by a flow fever, which had begun for fome days to undermine her conftitution, one of the officers, who had a horfe, kindly took her behind him; for even thefe men cannot entirely diveft themfelves of humanity. My fon led one of the little ones by the hand, and my wife the other; while I leaned upon my youngeft girl, whofe tears fell, not for her own, but my diftreffes.
We were now got from my late dwelling about two miles, when we faw a crowd running and fhouting behind us, confifting of about fifty of my pooreft parimioners. Thefe, with dreadful imprecations, foon feizeci upon the two officers of juftice, and fwearias they would never fee their minifter go to gaol, while they had a drop of blood to thed in his defence, were going to ufe them with great feverity. The confequence might have been fatal, had I not immediately ire terpofed, and with fome dificulty, rcfeued the officers from the hands of the enraged multitude. My children, who now looked upon my delivery as certain, appeared tranfported with joy, and were incapable of containing their raptures. But they were foon undeceived, upon hearing me addrefs the poor deluded people, who came, as they imagined, to do me lervice.
' What! my friends', cried I, ' and is this the way you "love mo? Is hils the manner you obey the inftructions I - have given you from the pulpit, thus to fly in the face of - juftice, and bring down ruin on yourfelves and me? Which 6 is your ringleader? Shew me the main that has thus fedu-

- ced you: as fure as he lives, he fhall feel my reientment. A-- las ! my dear deluded flock, return back to the duty you owe to God, to your country, and to the. I fhall yet perhaps one day fee you in greater felicity hete, and con-- tribute to make your lives more happy. But let it ar leat - be my comfort when I pen my fold for immortality, that ' not one here fhall be wanting.'

They now feemed all repentance, and melting into tears, came one after the other to bid me farewell. I fhook each tenderly by the hand, and, leaving them my bleffing.proceeded forward, without meeting any farther interruption. Some hours before night we reached the town, or rather village; for it confifted but of a few mean houfes, having loft all its former opulence, and retaining no marks of its ancient fuperiority, but the gaol.
Upon entering, we put up at an inn, where we had fuch refrefhments as could molt readily be procured, and I fupped with my family, with my ufual cheerfulnefs. Alter feeing them properly accommodated for that night, I next attended the theriff's officers to the prifon, which had formerly been built for the purpofes of war, and confifted of one large apartment, ftongly grated, and paved with fone, common to both felons and debtors at certain hours in the four and twenty. Befides this, every prifoner had a reparate cell, where he was locked in for the night.

I expected, upon my entrance, to find nothing but lamentations, and various founds of milery; but it was very different. The frifoners feemed all employed in one common defign, that of forgetting thought in merriment or clamor. I was apprized of the ufual perquifite reguired upon thefe occafions, and immediately complied with the demand, though the little money I had was very near being all exhautted. This was immediately fent away for liquor; and the who'e prifon was foon filled with riot, laughter, and profanenefs.
'How!' cried I to myfelf, 'fhall men fo very wicked be - cheerful, and flall I be melanchoiy? I feel only the fame - confinement with them, and I thinik I have more reafon to ' be happy.'

With fuch refeations I labored to become cheerful ; but cheerfulnefs was never yet produced by effort, which is itfelf painful. As I was fitting therefore in a conner of the gaol, in a penfive pofture, one of my fellow-prifoners came up, and, fitting by me, entered into converfation. It was

Try confant rite in life, never to avoid the converfation of any man who feemed to defire it; for, if good, I might profit by his inftruction; if bad, he might be affifted by miue. I found this tobe a knowing nan, of frong unlettered lenfe, but athorough knowledge of the world, as it is called, or, more properly fpeaking, of human nature on the wrons fide. He asked me if I had taken care to provide myfelf with a bed, which was a circumitance I had never once attended to.

- That's unfortunate,' cried he, 'rus you are allowed here ${ }^{6}$ nothing but ftraw, and your npartment is very large and - cold. However, you feem to be fomething of a gentle-- man, and as I have been one myfelf, in my time, part of - my bed-cloches are heartily at your fervice.

I thanked hime profeffing my terprife at finding fuch humanity in a'gaol, in misfortunes; adding, to let him fee that I was a fcholat, that, 'the fage aucient feemed to undertand - the value of company ta affiction, when he faid, Tow tefmen ' aire, ei dos ton etairon; and in fact,' continued I, 'what - is the world, if it affords only folituide ?

- You talk of the world, sir,' wotitued my fellow-prifoner; the world is in its dotage, and yet the cofmogony, or - creation of the world, has puzzled the philofophers of ev-- ery age. What a medley of opinious have they not broach-- ed upon the creation of the world! Sanconiathon, Mane-- tho, Berofus, and Ocellus Lucanus, fave all attempted it - in vain. The latter, has thefe words: Angrchens dia kait - atclutaion to pan, which inplies----.--'Iask pardon, Sir, cried I, 'for interrupting fo much leaming; but I think I - have heard all this before. Have I not had the pleafure - of once feeing you at Welbridge-fair? and is not your ' name Ephraim Jenkinion ? At this demand he only fighed. 'I fuppofe you mult recollect,' refumed I, 'one Doc-- ror Primrufe, from whom you bought a horie?

He now at once recollected me; for the gloominefs of the place, and the approaching night, had prevented his diftinguifhing my fentures before.--...... ${ }^{6}$ Yes, Sir,' returned - Mr. Jenkinfon, 'I remember you perfeely well : I - bought a horfe, but forgotsto pay for him. Your neigh-- bor Flamborough is the on'y profecutor I an any way afraid - of at the next affizes: for he intends to fwear politively a-- gainft me, as a coiner. I am heartily forry, Sir, I ever de-- ceived you, or indeed any man; for you fee,' continued he, fhowing his fhackles, 'what my tricks have brought me - 七0.
' Weil, Sir,' replied I, 'your kindnefs in offering me af-- fiffance when you could expeet no return, fhall be repaid, - with my endeavours to foften or totally fupprefs Mr. Flam'borough's evidence ; and I will fend my fon to him for - that purpofe, the firt opportunity ; nor co I in the lea?t ' doubt but he will comply with my requeft ; and as to my ! own evidence, jou need be under no uneafinets about - that.'
'Well, Sir,' cried he, ' all the return I can make thall - be your's. You fiall have more than half my bed-clothes - to-night ; and l'll take care to itand yumr friend in the - prifon, where, I think, I have fome innlumce.'

I thanked him, and could not avoid being farprifed at the prefent youmful change in his afpect; for, at the time I had feen him before, he appeared at leaft fixty..-... ${ }^{\circ}$ Sir,' ant-- fivered he, 'you are little acquainted with the world;

- I had at that time falfe hair, and have leamed the art of - counterfeiting every age, from feventeen to feventy. Ah!
- Sir, had I but beftowed half the pains in learning a trade,
' that I have in learning to be a fcoundrel, I might have - been a rich man at this day. But, rogue as I am, till I ' may be your friend, and that, perhaps, when you leaft ex' pect it.'

We were now prevented from farther converfation, by the arrivat of the gaoler's fervants, who came to call over the prifoners' names, and lock up for the night. A fellow alfo, with a bundle of ftraw for my bed, attended, who led me along a dark narrow paffage, into a room paved like the common pifon; and in one corner of this, I fpread my bed, and the elothes given me by my fellow-pritoner ; which cone, my conductor, who was civil enough, bade me good night. After my ufual meditations, and having praifed my Heavenly Corrector, I laid myfelf down, and flept with the utmoft tranquility till morning.

## C HA P. XXYI.

A reformation in the gaol. To make taws complete, ticy Bould reward as well as puriijb.

THE next morning early, I was awakeved by my family, whom I found in tears, at my bed-ficle. The glpeny frepgth of every thing about us, it feems, had dounted
them. I gently rebuked their forrow; atfuring them, I haa never hept with greater tranquility ; and next enquired after my eldeft daughter, whe was not among them. They informed me, that yefterday's uneafinef's and fatigue had incrafed her fever, and it was judged proper to leave her behind. My next care was, to fend my fon to procure a room or two to lodge the family in, as near the prifon as conveniently could be found. He obeyed; but could only find one aparment, which was hired, at a fimall expenfe, for his mother and fifters: the gaoler, with humanity, confenting to let him and his two litule brothers lie in the prifon with ane. A bed was therefore prepared for them, in the comer of the room; which I thought anfwered very conveniently. I was willing, however, previoufy, to know whether my little children chofe to lie in a place which feemed to fright them, upon entrance.
' Well, cried I, ' my good boys, how do you like ' your bed ? I hope you are not afraid to lie in this room, ' dark as it appears?'
' No, Papa,' fays Dick, 'I am not afraid to lie any - where, where you are.'

- 'And I, fays Bill, who was yet but four years old, 'love - every place beft that my Papa is in.?

After this, I allotted to each of the family what they were to do. My daughter was particularly directed to watch her declining fifter's health; my wife was to attend me; my little boys were to read to me: "And as for you, ' my fon,' continued I, 'it is by the labor of your hands - we muft all hope to be fupported. Your wages, as a day-- laborer, will be fully fufficient, with proper frugality, to - maintain us all, and comfortably too. Thou art now fixteen - years old, and haft ftrength; and it was given thee, my - fon, for very ufeful purpofes; for it muft fave from fa-- mine your helplefs parents and family. Yrepare, then, - this evening to look out work againft to-morrow : \& - bring home every night what money you earn, for our - fupport."

Having thus inftructed him, and fettled the reft, I waiked cown to the common prifon, where I could enjoy more air and room. But I was not long there, when the execrations, lewdnefs, and brutality that invaded me on every fide, drove me back to my apartment ayain. Here I fat for fome time pondering upon the ftrange infatuation of wretches, who, finding als mankind in open arms agninft them, were
laboring to make themfelses a future and a crementous Enemy.

Their infenfibility excited my higheft compafion, and blotted my own uneafinefs from my mind. It even appeared a duty incumbent upon the to attempt to reclaim thens. I refolved, therefore, once more to return, and, in fiite of their contempt, to give them my advice, and conquer them by perfeverance. Going, therefore, amons them again, I informed Mr. Jenkinton of my defign; at which he lan hed heartily, but communieated it to the reft. The propotal was received with the greateft good humour, as is promied to afford a new fund of entertainment, to perfons who bad now no other refource for mith, but what could be derived from ridicule, or debauctiery.

I therefore read them a portiory of the fervice, with a lows unaffected voice; and found my audience pertest'y merty upon the vecafion. Loud whifpers, groans of contrition burlefqu'd, winking and coughing altemately, excited laughter. However, I continued with my natural folemnity to read on, fenfible, that what I did might amend fome, but could itfelf receive no contamination trom any.

After reading, I entered upon my exhotation, which was rather calculated at firft to anufe them, tian to reprove. I previoufly obfervel, that no other motive but their welfare could induce the to this; that I was their fellow-prifoner, and now, got nothing by preaching. I was furry, I Ciid, to hear them fo very profane; becaufe they got nothing by is, but might lofe a great deal: 'For be affured, mis fiiends; cried I, 'for jou are my friends, however tise world may - difelaim your fiendfhip, thouth you fwore twelve thou-- fand oaths in a day, it would not put one pesing ia your - purfe. Then, what fegnifes calling every moment upon - the devil, and courting his friendihip, fince you fin 1 how

- fcurvily he ufes you? He has givert you nothin, here,
- you find, but a mouthful of oathe, ant an enpty helly :
- and, by the beft accounts I have of hin, he will give you
- nothing that's good hereafter.
- If ufed ill in our dealiners with one man, we natarally - go elfewhere. Were is not worth your while, then, iuft
- to try how you may like the uage of another maller, who - gives you fair promifes, at leafl, to come to him? Survly,
- my friends, of all ftupidity in the riold, his muf be
- greatef, who, after robbing a houfe, runs :o the thief-
- takars for yricection. And yet, how are you more wife?
- You are all feeking comfort from one that has aieeady be-
- trayed you, applying to a more malicious Being than any
' thief-taker of them all ; for they only decoy, and then
' hang you; but he, decoys and hangs, and, what is wort of 6 all, will not let you loofe, when the hangman has done.'
- When I had concluded, I received the compliments of my audience; fome of whom came and fhook me by the hand, fivearing that I was a very honeft fellow, and that they defired my farther acquaintance. I therefore promifed to repeat my lecture next day, and actually conceived fome hopes of making a reformation here; for it had ever been my opinion, that no man was paft the hour of amendment; every heart lying open to the thafts of reproof, if the archer could but take a proper aim. When I had thus fatisfied my mind, I went back to my apartment, where my wife prepared a frugal meal, while Mr. Jenkinfon begged leave to add his dinner to our's, and partake of the pleafure, as he was kind enough to exprefs it, of my converfation. He had not yet feen my family; for, as they came to my apartment by a door in the narrow paffage already defcribed, by this means they avoided the common prifon. Jenkinfon, at the firft interview, therefore, feemed not a little ftruck with the beauty of my youngeft daughter, which her penfive air colltributed to heightea; and my little ones did not pafs unnoticed.
' Alas ! Doctor,' cried he, 'thefe children are too hand-- fone and too good for fuch a place as this!'
'Why, Mr. Jenkinfon,' replied I, 'thank Heaven, my
- children are pretty tolerable, in morals; and if they be
- good, it matters little for the reft.'
- I fancy, Sir,' returned my fellow-prifoner, ${ }^{6}$ that it muft ' give you great comfort to have this little family about you.'
' A comfort, Mi. Jenkinfon,' replied I, ' yes, it is indeed ; a comfort, and I would not be without them for all the world; for they can make a dungeon feem a palace. There - is but one way in this life, of wounding my happinefs,
' and that is, by injuring them.'
' I am afraid then, Sir,' cried he, 'that I am in fome mea.
- fure culpable; for I think I fee here (looking at my fon
' Mofes) one chat I have injured, and by whom I wilh to ' be forsiven.'
My fon immediately recollected his voice and features, thoush he had before feen him in difguife, and raking hin by the hand, with a finile, forgave him. 'Yet,' continued

Whe, 'I can't help wondering at what you could fee in my - face, to think me a proper inark for deception,
' My deai Sir,' continued the other, 'it was not your face.

- but your whita fockings, and the black ribland in your
' hair, that ailuped.me. But, ho difparagement to your
- parts, I have deccived wifer mel than you, in my time;
- and yot, with all my tricks, the blockineads have been too
- miany for me at laft.'
'I fuppofe,' cried my fon, 'that the narrative of fich
- a life as your's muf be extremely infructing and amufing.
' Not much of either,' returned Mr. Jenkinfon. Thoie
- relations which defcribe the tricks and vices only of man-
- kind, by increafing our fufpicions in life, retard our fuc-
* cefs. The traveller that diftrufts every perfon he mects,
© and turns back upon the eppearance of evary man tint
- looks like a robber, feldom arrives in time at his joumey's
- end.?
- Indeed, I think, from my o:vn exporie:nce, that the
- Lnowing one is the fillieft fellow under the fin. I was thought cunning from my very childhoci: when but fe-
- ven years old, aie ladies would fay that I was a perfect
' little man; at furteen, I knew the worid, cocked my hat.
' and loved the ladies; at twenty, though I was perfectly
- honeft, yet every one thourth ime fo cumning, that not
one would truft me. Thus I was at laft oblized to tilrn
- farper in my own defence, and have lived ever fince, my head throbbing with fehemes to deceive, and my hear: palpitating with fears of detection.
- I ufed ofren to langh at your honof fimple neightor
- Fiamborough; and, une way or another, semeraliy clieated
- him once a-vent : yet nill! the honeft man went forverd
- without fufpicion, and grew rich; while Iftll contineed
' trickifh and cunning, and was poor, without the confolati-
' on of heing honeft.
- However,' continued he, 'let me know your care, and - what has brought you here; perha;'s, though I have not - skill to aroid a gaol myfelf, I may cxtricate my friends.' In compliance wich his curiofity, I informed him of the whole train of accidents and follies that had plunged the into my prefent troubles, and my utter inability to get free.

After hearing my fory, and paufing fome minutes, he nnpt his forehead, as if he had hit upon fomething material, and took his leave, faying, he would try wbat could be done.

## C 11 A P. XXVII.

The fame fubject continued.

THE next morning, I communicated to my wife and chitdren the fcheme I had planned, of reforming the prifoners; which they received with univerfal difapprobation; alledging, the impoffibility and impropriety of it ; adding, that my endeavours would no way contribute to their amendment, but might, probably, difgrace my calling.
' Excufe me,' returned I, 'thefe peopie, however fallen,
' are ftill men, and that is a very good title to my affections.

- Good counfel rejected, returns to enrich the giver's bofom;

6 and, though the inftrusion I communicate may not mend
' them, yet, it will affuredly mend myfelf. If thele wretch-
' es, my children, were princes, there would be thoufands
' 'ready to offer their miniftry; but, in my opinion, the - heart that is buried in a dungeon is as precious as that - feated upon a throne. Yes, my treafures, if I can mend ' them I will; perhaps, they will notall de Fife me. Perhaps, ' I may catch up even one from the gulph, and that will be ' great gain; for, is there upon earth a gem fo precious as 'the human foul?

Thus faying, I left them, and defcended to the common prifon, where I found the prifoners very merry, expecting my arrival; and each prepared with fome gaol-trick to play upon the Doctor. Thus, as I was going to begin, one turned my wig awry, as if by accident, and then asked my pardon. A fecond, who food at fome diftance, had a knack of fpitting through his teeth, which fell in fhowers upon my book. A third, would cry, Amen, in fuch an affected tone, as gave the reft great delight. A fourth, had nily picked my pocket of my fpectacles. But there was one, whofe trick qave more univerfal pleafure than all the reft; for, obferving the manner in which I had difpofed my books on the table, before me, he very dextroully difplaced one of them, and put an obfcene jeft-book, of his orw, in the place. However, I took no notice of all that this mifohievnus group of little beings could do; but went on, perfecty fenfible, that what was ridiculous in my attempt would excite mirth only the firft or fecond time, while, what was ferious, would be permanent. My defign fücceeded; and in lefs thar fix days, fome were penitent ; and all attentive.

It was now that I applanded my perfeverance and addefs, at thus giving fenfibilicy to wretches divefted of every mural feeling; and now began to think of doing them temporal fervices, alfo, by rendering their ficuation fomewhat more comfortable. Their time had hitherto been divided between famine and excefs, tumultuous riot and bitter repiaing... Their only employnent was quarrelling amung each other, playing at cribbage, and cutcing tobacco ftoppers. From this laft mode of idle induftry, I took the hint, wifuing fiteh as chofe to work, at cut wig pegs fư tobacconitts and thoema. kers, the proper woud oeing bought by a generai fubleriphion, and, when manufactared, fold by my appoinement; $l$, that eaeh earned fomething erory day; a tritie indeed, but fidilicient to maintain him.

I did not fop here, but inftituted fines for the punifiment of immorality, and rewards for pecuilar induftry. Thus, in lefs than a formight, I had formed them into fomething focial and humane, and had the pleafure of restaing mylelt as a legiflator, who had brought men from their native ferocity, into friendihip and obedience.

And it were highly so be withed, that iegiflative power would thus direct the law, rather to reformation, than ieverity; that it would feem convinced, that the work of cadicating crimes is rat by making punithments familiar, but formidable. Then, inftead of our prefent prifons, which find, or make men guilty, which enclofe vireiches for the commifion of one crime, and return tham, if returned alive, fitted for the perpetration of thoufands; we thould 1ee, as in other parts of Emrope, places of penitence and folitude, where the accufed imight be attended by fuch as could dive them repentame, if gtilty, or nefi motives to vircue, if illnocent. And this, but not the increaling of punimments, is the why to mend a fate: nor can I avoid even queltioning the validity of that right which focial combinations have affumet, of capitally punithins offences of a flight nasure. In cales of murder, their right is obvious; as it is the duty of tis all, from the law of felf-defence, to cut off that man who has thewn a difregned for the life of another. Againft fucl, alt unature rifes in arms, but it is not fo aghint bion who ot als my property. Natural law tis ne no riglat to akte away bis life; as, by that, the horic he fleats is as muetr his property as mine. If then I have any right, it muft i: tron a cempart made hetween us, that he who depriyss tat potur of his horfe thall cie. But this is a falfe compact;
becaufe no man has a right to barter his life, no more thail to take it away, as it is not his own; and befide, the compact is inadequate, and would be fet afide even in a court of ${ }^{\circ}$ modern equity, as there is a great penalty for a very trifling converience, fince it is far better that two men fhould live, then that one man hould ride. But a compaet that is falfe between two men, is equally fo between an hundred, or an hundred thomand: for as ten millions of circles can never make a 〔quare, fo the united voice of myriads cannot lend the fmalleft foundation to falfehood. It is thus that Reaton feeaks, and untutored Nature fays the fame thing. Savages, that are directed by natural law, alone, are very tender of the lives of each other ; they feldom thed bloud, but to retaliate former cruelty.

Our Sazon anceftors, fierce as they were in war, had but few executions in times of peace; mad in all commencing govemments, that have the print of nature fill ftrong upoa them, farce any crime is held capital.

It is among the citizens of a refined community, that penai laws, which are in the hands of the rich, are laid upon the poor. Govonment, while it grows older, feems to acquire the morofenes of age; and, as if our property were become dearer in proportion as it increafed, as if the more enormons our wealth, the more extenfive ca: fears; all our pofefions are paled up with new edicts every day, and hung round with gibhets to fare every invader.

I cannot tell whether it is from the number of our penal laws, or the licentionfhefs of our people, that this country fhould fow more convists in a year, than half the domitions of Europe, united. Perhaps it is owing to both; for they mutuaily produce each other. When, by indifcriminate penal lows, a nation belolds the fame punimment afixed to difimitar degrees of guilt ; from perceiving no diftinction in the penalty, the people are led to lofe all fenfe of diftinetion in the crime $\dot{z}$ and this diftinction is the buwark of all morality : thus, the multitude of laws produce new vices, and new vices coll for freth reftraints.

It were to be wifhed, ther, that power, infted nf contivine laws to punin vice, inftead of drawing hard the cotlo of fociety, 'till a convulfion comes to burft them, intead of cutting away wrethes, as ufelefs, before we have tried their utility, infead of converting corredion into reugeance, is were to be withed, that we tried the refrictive ants of govern:ant, and made law the protestor, bu: act tha tyant of the leon!e.
people. Wre fhould then find, that crentures where fouls are held as drof $\dot{s}$, only waned the hand of a refiner ; we moutid then lind, that wretehes, no:v ftuck up for long tortures, left lusury flould feel a momentary pang, might, if properly treated, ferve to finew the State in times of danger; that ns their the ces are like our's, their hearts are fo too; that fell minds ate fo bafe as that perfeverance cannot amend; that a man mas fee his laft crime without dying for it; and that very litt!e blood will ferve to cement our fecufity.

## C II A P. XXVIII.

Happiness and mifery rather the refult of prude:ce than of virtue, in this life; temporal evils, or felicities, betns regarded by Hearen as things moreiy in thembebes trifing, and unsworthy its care in the dijbribution.

IIIAD now been confined more than a fortnight, but lad not, finec my arrival, been vifited by my dear ()livia, and I greatly lomed to fee her. Having communicated my withes to my wife, the next morning the poor girl entered my apartment, leaning on her fifter's arm. The change which I fav in her countenance ftruck me. The numbericis gracis that once refided there were now fled ; and the hand of death feemed to have moulded every feature to alarm 11.6 Her temples were fionk, her forehead was tenfe, and a fatai painnefs lat upon her cheek.
'I am glac to fec thee, miy dear,' clied I; 'but why this ' decection, Liry? I hope, my love, you have tou great ' a regard for me, to permit difiapoinment this to under-- mine a life which 1 prize as my own. Le chectiul, chidd; ' and we yet may fee happier days.'

- You have ever, Sir,' ceplied the, 'been kind whe; and c it ndds to tiiy pain, that I fhail never have ain opportuaty 6 of tharing that happinefs you promife. Heppinets, Il eor, - is roo fonger referved for me here; and I long to bee rid - of a phece where I have only found dillrefo. Iodeed, Str,
- I whi you trould make a proper fubmiflion to Mr. Tomb-
'hill; it may, is fome monlure, induce him to pity joth,
- atd is will gise me relief, in dynge,
'Never, chlid,' replied I, 'neicr will I be broumthence

- may look yion your onence with feom, let it be mine, to
- regard it as a mark of credulity, not of guilt. My dear,
- I ann no way miferable in this place, however difmal it
' may feem; and be affured, that, while you continue to
- blefs me by living, he thall never have my confent to matio
- you more wretched by marrying ancther.?

Atter the departure of my daughter, my fellow-prifoner, who was by, at this interview, fenfibly enough expofulated upon my obftinacy, in refufng a fubmiffion which profifed to give me freedom. He obferved, that the reft of my family was not to be facrificed to the peace of one child alone, and the the only one who had offended me. "Eefides,' adided he, 'I don't know if it be juft thus to ob?truet the u-

- nion of man and wife, which you do at prefent, by refu-
- fing to confent to a match which you cannot hinder, but
' may render unhappy.'
' Sir,' replicd I, 'you are unacq...inted with the man that
- oppreffes us. I am vcry fenfible, that no fubmiffon I can
- make, could procure me liberty, even for an hour. I am
- tolci, that, cven in this very room, a debtor of his, no la-
- ter than laft year, dicd for wart. But, though my fubmif-
- fion and apprcbation could transfer me from hence to the
- mofi beartiful apartment he is poffeffed of ; yet I would
' grant feither, as fomething whifpers me, that it would be
6 giving a fanction to adultery. While my charghter lives,
- no other marriage of his fall ever be leal in my eye.--
- Ware fhe renoved, indeed, I fhould be the bafft of men,
* fiom any re"omment of my own, to stterpt putting afun-
- der thofe who wifh for an union. No, villain as he is, I
- thould then wifh him married, to prevent the confequen-
- ces of lis future debaucheries. Dut now, fhould I not
- 'se the moft cruel of all fathers, to fign an infrument which
- smuft fend my child to the grave, merely to avoid a prifora
- myfelf; and thus, to efcape one pang, break my chik's
- heaft with a thoufand !

He acquiefced in the juftice of this anfwer ; but count not avoid obferving, that he feared my diaughter's life was a'teady too much waited to keep me long a priloner. 'How-- ever,' continued be, 'though you refure to fubmit to the ' nephew. I hope you have no ohiections to laying- your - cale before the uncle, who has the firft character in the

- kingdom for every thing that is juft and good. I would - advife yuu to ficind hima a tctur ly the pof, intima-
© ting all his nophow's int ufaze; and my life for it, that in 'three days youl fall have an antiver.' I thanked iim for: the hint, and inftantly fet about complying; but I wanted paper; and, unluckiy, all our money had been laid out that morniag in provifions; however, he fupplied me.

For the three enfuing days, I was in a tlate of anxizty, to know what reception my leter might meet with ; but, in the mean time, was frequently folicited by my wife to fubmit to any conditions rather than remain here; and, every hour, received repeated accounts of the decline of my daughter's health. The third day and the fourth arrived; but I received no : 1 wer to my letter: the complaints of a firanger againht a favorite nephew were no way likely to fucceed; fo that thefe hopes foon vanithed, like alt my former. My mind, however, tilil fupported iffuf, though coutinemenc and bad air begain to make a vifible alteration in my hoolth; and wy arm, that had fufered in the lire, grew worle. My childret, however, fat by me, and, while I was ftretchaed on my fraw, read to me, by tums, or liftened, and wept at iny inftructions. But my daughter's health deelined fafter than mine : every moffage fion her contributed io incrowfe my apprehenfiu:s and pain. The fith morning afiut 1 hat writteil the letter, which was icint to Sil Wid ian Thonahill, I was alarmed with an acce:ant that the was foecehicis. Now it was that continement was tiuly painfal to Tac; my foul was buiffing from its prifor to be noar the piliow of my child, to comfort, to liengthen ber, to receive her lef wifnes, and teach her foul the way to heaven! Another account came; fhe was expiting; and yet I was detarred the finall comfort of wecping by her.-...-. My fellow-prifoner, fome time after, came with the laft account. He bade me be patient. She was dead! The next morning be iemtned, and found me with my two little ones, now my only companions, who were ufing all their innocent eftorts th comfort the. They entreated to read to me, and bade me fixt (t) ciy, for I was now too old to weep. "And is not - my fifler an angel now, Papa?" cried the eldefl ; "ant - why then are you forry for her? I wifh I were an angel - our of this frightel place, if my Papa were with me." - Yes' added my younireft dering, 'Heaven, whate my fiffer - is, is a finer place than this; and there are none but good - peopic there, and the people here are very bad.'

Mr. Jenltinfon iaterruped their harmlefs prattle by obferving, that foiv my daughte was 20 me:2, I Roomd Comouny
think of the reft of thy family, and attempt to fave my own life, which was every day declining for want of neceffaries and wholefome air. He added, that it thas now incumbent on me to facrifice any pride or refentment of my own, to the weifare of thofe who depended on me for fupport; and that I was now, both by reafon and juftice, obliged to try to reconcile my landlord.
' Heaven be praifed,' replied I, 'there is no pride left me ${ }^{6}$ now. I fhould deteft my own heart if I faw either pride 6 or refentinent lurking there. On the contrary, as my op-- preffor has been once my parifhioner, I hope one day to ' prefent him up, an unpolluted foul at the eternal tribunal. - No, Sir, I have no refentment now; and though he has ta' ken from me what I held dearer than all his treafures; 6 though he has wrung my heart, for I am fick almoft to ' fainting, very fick, my feliow-prifuner, yet, that fhall ine= ${ }^{6}$ ver infpire me with vengeance. I am now willing to 6 approve his marriage; and if this fubmiffion can do him ' any pleafure, let him know, that if I have done him any ${ }^{6}$ injury, I am fory for it.'-------Mr. Jenkinion took pen and ink, and wrote down my fubmiffion, nearly as I have expreffed it, to which I figned my name. My fon was employed to carry the letter to Mr. Thornhill, who was then at his leat in the country. He wevt, and in about fix hours returned with a verbal anfwer. He had fome difficulty, he faid, to get a fight of his landlord, as the fervaints were infolent and fufpicious; but he accidentally faw him as he was going out upon bufinefs, preparing for his marriage, which was to be in three days. He continued to inform us, that he ftepped up, in the humbleft manner, and delivered the letter; which, when Mr. Thomhill had read, he faid, That all fubmiffion was now too late, and unneceffary; that he had heard of our applieation to his uncle, which met with the contempt it deferved; and as for the reft, that all future rpplications fhould be directed to his attomey, not to him. He obferved, bowever, that, as he had a very good opinion of the difcretion of the two young ladies, they might lave been the moft a $2 r e c a b l e$ intercefiors.
'Well, Sir,' faid I to my fellow-prifoner, 'your now difcover the temper of the man that uppreffes me. He can at once be facetious and cruel; but let him ufe meas he wit, I thall foon be free, in fpite of all his bolts to reftain me. I am now drawing toward an abode, that looks bighter as I approach it: this expectation cheers my afilictions; and, though i leave an helplefs family of orphans behind me, yet they
trill not $b=$ utterly forfaken ; fome friend, perhaps, will be found to aifilt them, for the fake of their poor tather; and " Iome, may charitably relieve them, for the fake of their - Heavenly father,"

Juft as I fipoke, my wife, whom I had not feen that day before, appeared with looks of terror, and making efforts, but unable to fpeak. 'Why, my tove,' cried I, "why will ' you thus increafe my aflictions, by your own? What though no fubmiffions can turn our fevere mafter, though - he has doomed me to die in this place of wretchednels, 6 and though we have loft a darling child, yer fill you will tind ' comfutt in your other children, when 1 thail be no more.'
' We have indeed loft,' returned fhe, ' a daring child. My ' Sophia, my deareft, is gone, fuatched from us, carried off ${ }^{6}$ by ruffians:
'How, Madam,' cried my fellow-prifoner, 'Mil's Sophia ' carried of by villains! fure it cannot be?'

She could only anfwer with a fixed look and a flood of tears. But one of the prifoners wives, who was prefent, and came in with her, gave us a more diftinet account: the informed us, that, as my witc, my daughter, and herfelf were taking a waik together, on the great road, a little way out of the village, a poft-chaile and pair drove up to them, and inftantly liopped. Upon which a well dreffed man, but not Mr. Thornhill, ftepping out, ctafped my daughter tound the waift, and forcing ner in, bid the poftifon drive 0n, fo that they were out of fight in a moment.
' Now,' cried I, ' the fum ul my miferies is made up; nor 6 is it in the powrer of any thiny on earth to give me ano' ther pang. What! not une left! not to leave me oac! the - monfte: ! the child that was next ony heare! the had the - beauty of an angel, and almott the wili om of an angel. But - fupport that woman, nur let her fall. Not to leave me ' one!'--'Alas! my husband,' faid my wife, 'you feem to - wart comfort ceven more than I. Dur diftreflis are great, - but I could bear this, and more, if I faw you but cafy.--- They may take away my children, and all the world, if "they leave me but youl."
My fon, who was prefent, endenvoured to maderate our grief; he bade us to take comfort, for he hoped that we aight 1till have reafon to be thankful.-. ${ }^{6}$ My child,' cried 1, - look: round the workd, and fee if there be any happinefs - left me now. is not every ray of comfort fhat out? ' while all our bright profpeets only lie beyond the gravel - "My dear father,' returned he, "1 hope thore is !日月 fome-

- thing that will give you an interval of fatisfaction; for I ' have a letter from my brother George.'-----' What of him, child?" interrupted I; "does be know our mifery? I hope
' my boy is exempt from any part of what his wretched ' family tuffers.'---.-.' Yes, Sir,' returned he, 'he is perlectly - gay, cheerful, and happy. His letter brings nothing but
- good news; he is the favorite of his colonel, who promi-
- fes to procure hin the very next lieutenancy that becomes vacaut.'
'And are you fure of all this?' cried my wife; 'are you 'fure that nothing ill has befallen my boy ?'-----'Nothing, ' indeed, Madan,' returned iny fon, you fall fee the letter, - which will give you the higheft pleafure; and if any thing ' can procure you comfort, I am fure that will.'-----' But ' are you fure,' ftill repeated the, 'that the letter is from ' himfelf, and that he is, really fo happy !'-----' Yes, Madam.' replied he, 'it is certainly his; and he will one day be the ' credit and the fupport of our family !'----.-' Then I thank ' Providence,' cried the, 'that miy laft letter to him has mifcarried. 'Yes, my dear,' continued fhe, turning to me, 'I
' will now confefs, that, though the hand of Heaven is fore - upon us in other inftances, it has been favorable here.---
- By the laft letter I wrote my fon, which res in the bit-
- ternefs of anger, I defired him, upon his mother's bleffing,
- and if he had the heart of a man, to fee juftice done his
- father and fifter, and avenge our caufe. But, athanks be to
- Him that directs all things, it has mifcarried; and I am at
' reft.' 'Woman,' cried I, 'thou haft done very ill; and at ( another time my reproaches might have been more fevere. ' Oh ! what a tremendous gulph haft thou efcaped, that 6 would have buried both thee and him in endlefs ruin !
- Providence, indeed, has here been kinder to us thail we to
- ourfelves. It has referved that fon to be the father and
' protector of my children when I fhall be away. How un-
' juftly did I complain of being ftripped of every comfort,
6 when ftill I hear that he is happy, and infenfible of our
' affictions; ftill kept in referve to fupport his widowed
- mother, and to protect his brothers and fifters! But what
'fifiers has he left? he has no fifters now; they are ail
' gone, robbed from me, and I am undone.'------ Father,' interrupted my fon, 'I beg you will give me leare to read
' his letter ; I know it will "pleafe you.' Epon which, with my permiffion, he read as follows;
"Hovored Sir,
"I have called off my imagimation a few moments from ' the piealures that furrouad me, to fix it upon objcets that
- are ftill more pleafing, the dear little fire-fide at home.
- My fancy draws that harmlefs gooup, as lifteniing to every
- line of this with great compofure. I view thofe faces
- with delight, which never felt the deforming hand of am-
' bition or diffrefs! But, whatever your happinefs may be a:
' home, I am fure it will be fome addition to it, to hear,
6 that I am perfectly pleafed with my fituation, aird every
- way happy here.
- Cur regiment is countermanded, and is not to leare the
' kingdom ; the colonel, who profeffes himfelf my friend,
' takes me with him to all companies where he is acquaint-
' ed ; and after my firft vifit, I' generally find myfelf recei-
' ved with increafed refpeet upon repeating it. I danced laft
- night with Lady G---------, and could I forget you know
' whom, I might be perhaps fucceffful. But it is my fate ftill to remember others, while I am myfelf forgotten by
' moft of my abfent friends; and in this number, I fear, Sir,
' that I mult confider you; for I have have long expected
' the pleafure of a letter from home, to no purpofe. Dli-
' via, and Sophia too, promifed to write, but feem to have
' forgotten me. Tell them they are two arrant little baggages, and that I am this moment in a mo!t viulent paffion
- with them; yet, ftill I know not how, though I want to
- blufter a little, my heart is refpondent only to fofter emo-
' tions. Then tell them, Sir, that, after all, I love them ai-
- fectionately, and be affured of my ever remaining


## "Your dutirle Son:"

'In all our miferies,' cried I, 'what thanks lave we not ' to return, that one at leaft of our family is exempted tron: ' what we fuffer? Heaven be his guard, and keep my hoy - thus happy, to be the fupporter of his widowed mothef, - and the father of thele two babes, which is all the patri-

- mony I can now bequeath him. May he keep their in-
' nocence from the temptations of want, and be their con-
'ductor in the paths of honor!' I had fearee taid thefe words, when a noile like that of a tumplt leemed to proceed from the prifon below; it died away foon after, and a clanking of fetters was heard along the pallage that lett to my apartment. The keeper of the prifon entered, holdit on a math all bloody, wounded, and fatered, with the heavielt irons. I looked with compaffion on the wirtely as he andproached me, but with hormot, when I found it wax my own fon. 'My George' my Geotge! and do I betiold thee
- thus? Wounded! Fettered! Is fhis thy happinefs? Is this
- the manner you return to me? O that this fight could
- break my heart at once, and let me die!'
- Where, Sir, is your fortitude? eturned my fon with an intrepid voice. 'I muft fuffer; my life is forfeited, and let - them take it.'

I tried to reftrain my paffions for a few minutes in filence; but I thought I thould have died with the effort.---.--' O my - boy, my heart weeps to behold thee thus, and I cannot, 6 cannot help it. In the moment that I thought thee bleft, 6 and prayed for thy fafety, to behold thee thus again! - Chained! Wounded! And, yet, the death of the youthful is - happy. But I am old, a very old man, and have lived

- to fee this day: to fee my children, all untimely falling E about me, while I continue a wretched furvivor in the
6 midft of ruin! May all the curfes that ever funk a foul
- fall heavy upon the murderer of my children! May he
${ }^{6}$ live, like me, to fee----..-------'
'Hold, Sir', replied my fon, 'or I thall bluth for thee....-
6 How, Sir, forgetful of your age, your holy calling, thus to
6 arrogate the juftice of Iteaven, and fling thofe curfes up-
- ward that muft foon defcend to crufh thy own grey head
- with deftruction! No, Sir, let it be your care now to fit
- me for that vile death I muft fhortly fuffer, to arm me with
- hope and refolution, to give me courage to drink of that
- bitternefs which muft fhortly be my portion.'
- My child, you muft not die. I am fire no offence of

6 thine can deferve fo vile a punithment: my George could

- never be guilty of any crime to make his anceftors anha-
' med of him.'
- Mine, Sir,' returned my fon, 'is, I fear, an unpardonable
'one. When I received my mother's letter from home, I
6 immediately came down, determined to punith the betrayer of our honor, and fent him an order to meet me, which - he anfwered, not in perfon, but by his defpatching four of
his domeftics to feize me. I wounded one, who firft af,
faulted me, and, I fear, defperately; but the reft made me
c their prifoner. The coward is determined to put the law
- in execution againft me: the proofs are undeniable. Ihave
- fent a challenge; and as I am the firft tranfgreffor upon
- the ftatute, I fee no hopes of pardon. But you have of-
- ten charmed me with your leffons of fortitude; let me
- now, Sir, find them in your example.'
- And, my fon, you fhall find them. I an now raifed 2-
- bove this world, and all the pleafures it can produce.
'From this moment, I break from my heart all the ties that ' held it down to earth, and will prepare to fit us both for eternity. Yes, my fon, I will paint out the way, and my
- foul fhall guide your's in the afcent, for we will take uor
flight together. I now fee, and am conviisced, you citn 6 expect no pardon here; and I can only exhort you to - feek it at that greateft tribunal, where we both thall thori-- Iy anfwer. But let us not be niggardly in our exhortation. 6 but let all our fellow-prifoners have a fhare. Good gravi' er let them be permitted to ftand here, while I attempt to " improve them." Thus faying, I made an effort to rife from my ftraw, but wanted ftrength, and was able only to recline againft the wall. The prifoners affembled according to my directions, for they loved to hear my counfel; my fon and his mother fupported me, on cither fide; I looked and faw that none were wanting, and then addreffed them with the following exhortation.


## CHAP. XXIX.

The equal dealings of Provimoce demonfrated, witb regard to the bapey and the raicerable, here below. That, from the neture of picafure ind psin, the wictcied maf be repaid the balance of thit fufferings in the life bereafter.

MY friends, my children, and fellow-simferers: when I reflect on the diffribntion of good and evil here below, I find that much has been given Man to enjoy, yet fill more, to fufer. Though we fhumid exnmiae the whole world, we thall not find one maia fo lappy as have nothing left to wifh for; but we daily fee thoulands, who, by tinicide, fhew us they have notiong left to hope. In this life. then, it appears, that we camot be entiely blen; but yel we may he completely miferable!

Why Man thould thus feel pain--why our wrectiodnets should be requifite in the formation of univerfal fellcty-ulis , when all other fy/tems are made perfect by the purfecmat of their fubordinate parts, the sreat fyttem noud require, for its perfection, part, that are not only fubordin to to oficers, but imperfece in themfelses? Theie are quitions
that never can be explaned, and might be ufelefs, if known. Oin this fubject, Providence has thought fit to elude our curioficy, fatisfied with granting us motives to co:folation.

In this fituation, Man has called in the friendly aflitance of philorophy; and, Heaven, feeing the incapacity of that to confole him, has given hin the aid of reitigion. The confotations of philotophy are very amufing, but often fallacious. It tells us, that life is filled with comborts, if we will enjoy them ; and, on the other hand, that though we unavoidably have miferies here, life is fhort, and they will foon be over. Thus do thefe confodations cefiroy each other; for, if life is a place of comfort, its florthefs muft he mifery; and if it be long, otir grivis are prutracted. Thus, phitofophy is wank but religion comfo ts in an higher ftain. Jlan is here, it telis us, fitring up his mind, and preparing it for another abode. When the good man leaves the hody, and is all a glorious mind, he will tind he has been making himfelf a heaven of happinefs here; while the wretch that has been mamed and contaminated by his vices, thinks from his body with tarror, finds that he has anticipated the vengeance of Heaven. To religion, then, we muft hoid, in every circumfance of life, for our trueft comfort; for, it already we are happy, it is a pleafure to think that we can make that happineis unenditg; and if we are miferable, it is very confoling, to thinh that there is a place of rett. Thus, to the fortuilate, religion holds out a continuance of blifs; to the wretcied, a change from pain.

But though religion is very kind to a!l men, it has promifed peculiar rewards to the unhappy; the fick, the naked, the houfelefs, the heavy-laden, and the frifoner, have ever mof frequent promifes in our facred law. The Author of our religion every where profefies himfelf the wrach's friend: and, ualike the falfe ones of this world, beftows all his carefies upon the forlorn. The unthinking have cemfured this, as partiality, as a preference, without mentit to deferve it- But they never refleet, that it is not in the power even of Heaven itfelf, to make the offer of unceafing felicity as great a gift to the happy as to the miferable. To the firft, eternity is but a fingle bleffing; fince, at moft, it but increafes what they already poffefs. To the latter, it is a double advantage; for it diminifaes their pain here, and rewards them with heavenly blifs hereafter.

But Providence is, in another refpect, kinder to the poor than the rich; for as it thus mal:es the life after death more defirable, fo it fuoothes the paffage thither. The wretched, have had a long faniliarity with every face of terror. The man of forrows lays himfelf quietly down, without poffefions to regret, and but feir ties to ftop his departure : he feeis only nature's pang in the final feparation ; and this is no way greater than he has oftea fainted under before: for, after a certain degree of pain, every new brach that Daath opens in the conftitution, Nature kindly corers with infenfibility.

Thus, Providence has siven the wretehed two advantages, over the happy, in this life; greater felicity in dying, and in Heaven all that fuperiority of pleafure which arifes from contrafted enjoyment. And this fuperiority, my friends, is no fmall advantage, and feems to be one of the pleafures of the poor man in the parable; for though he was already in Heaven, and felt all the raptures it could give, yet it was mentioned, as an addition to his happinefs, that he had once been wretched, and now was comforted; that he had known what it was to be miferable, and now felt what it was to be happy.

Thus, my friends, you fee religion does what philofophy could never do: it thews the equal dealings of heavea, to the happy and the unhappy, and levels ath human einjoynonts to nearly the fame ftandard; it gives to both richand pou the fame happinefs, hereafter; and equal hopes to aipies cer it. But, if the rich have the advantace of conjering pleire here, the poor have the eadef tarisfact:on ci knowing that it was once to be miferabie, when crownen with endielis felicity hereafter; and, sveri thouth this howh "e called a hall advantage, yet, being an eternal one, it thyt make up v daration what the temporal happinefs o: the weat may haveexceeded by i:meafonets.
have, are therefon the confolatious which the wreched have, A culiar to themmelves; and in which they are at ves the reft whankind: in cher retpecte, tiey are bubution. life, and endould know the ahifries of the poor, 故at ree
 practife. The miverng that have the geonarie of livis ate Yes, my friends, we fi be iniferable. No vain efforts in. a remad inagiation to foothe the wanas of nathe, can?
sive elaftic fiveetuefs to the dank vapour of a dungeon, or eafe the throbloings of a broken heart. L.et the philofopher from his conch of foftnefs, tell us that we can refift all thefe. Alss! the effort by which we refift them is ftill the coatelt psin! Death is night, and any man may fuftain it ; o.: rormems are dreadful, and thefe no man can eindure.

To us, then, wy friends, the promifes of happinefs in Heaven thould be peculiarly dear ; for, if our reward be in this life alone, we are then, indeed, of all men the moft mifershie. When I wok round thefe gloomy walls, made to terHily as well as to confine us ; this light, that only ferves to fiew the hormos of the place; thofe fhackles, that tymany bas impofed, or crimes made neceffary; when I furvey thede emaciated looks, and hear thofe groans; a my friends ! winar a glorions exchange would lieaven be, for thefe. To tly througb regions unconfined as air, to bask in the funthine of eternal bilts, to carrol over endlefs hymns of praite; to have no matter to threaten or infult us, hut the form of Goodnefs himfelf forever in our eyes; when I think of thefe things, Death becomes the meffenger of very glad tidings; when I think of thefe things, his fharpeft arrow becomes the faff of my fupport ; when I think of thefe things, what is there in life worth baving ? when I think of thefe things, what is there that ihould not be fpurned away? Kings in their palaces flould groan for fuch advantages; but we. humbled as we are, finould yearn for them.

And fall thefe things be our's? Our's they will certaty he, if we but try for them; and, what is a comfort, ar are fhut out from many temptations that would retard ar purfuit. Only let us try for them, and rhey will of cainly be our's, and, what is fill a comfort, fhortly too. for if we look back on paft life, it appears hut a very iort fpan, ar whatever we may thivk of the reft of lify it will ye the
found of lefs duration: as we grow old, the days to Grow fhorter; and our intimacy with ime ever leflow, for
perception of his ftay. Then, let yake comfor perception of tis ftay. Then, iet $y$ tale comfor foon lay we fhall foon be at our journey'end; we the us: and
down the heavy burden laid fy Heaven yon though Death, the only frien of the wrete cit, for a little whle mocks the weary tuveller with tow, and, tike
 Iy gid fhortly come, when we flall cafe from our toil; when the luxuriors great ones of ae world fhall no more rrad us to the earth ; when we full think with pleafure on
our fufferings below; when we fhall be furronaded with all our friends, or fuch as deterved our friendhin; when ou: blifs thall be unutterable, and atill, to crown all, unending.

## C II A P. NXY.

Hijpier profpects besin to nopear. Let ns be infixid. ant foitune will at hat charige in our foror.

WHEN I had thus finifned, and my audience was retirexi. the graler, who was one of the moft homatue of his profeffion, hoped I would not be difpleafed, as whot he did was but his duty ; obervine, that he mut Le oblteet? to remove my fon into a ttronger cell, but that he fhould he permitted to revifit me every morninir. I thanked liom for his clemency, and, graping my kny's hand. bate him farcWell, and be minetft: of the great duty tme was betore him.

I agnin tierefore taid me down, ind onz of my lit:liones fit by my bed-fide, readins, when Mr. Jenkinton eriering. informed me that thete was news of my densther; fu: that the was feen by a perfon, abont two hours botion, in \& Etrange gentleman's company, and that they had foppeli at a neighburing village for reirefnment, and fermed ris it re turning to town. He had foatez deli"etcid this uetrs, what the gaoler come, with looks of hatte and pleature, to iwiom me that my darshere was fo.'nd. Moles eane rubhils ill, a moment after, cryine out that his fifter Sophy was bebow. and comin. z up with our old foined Are. Burche!!

Jtat as he delivered this mens, my dearedt sirl enteret, and with luoks alno!t wild with pleafure, ran to kifs the in a tranfport of affestion. Her mother's tenrs and fitence alfo thewed her pleffure.--.---' Hare, papa,' clied the charmine girl, 'here is the hrave man to winom I owe my dolivery - to this gentieman's intrepidity I non indehted for my han * pinces and fatety-......... A kils from M1.. Warchell, what mealure fesmed even gratur than her's, istorroped what the was graine to add.
"Ah! Mr. Burchel," crici I, 'this is but a wrtecler - habitation you now find us in; and we are note very dhe

- ferent from what youlsit fow ts. You vere aver om
- friend: we have lons difiovered eme errons ifidy foest
- to you, and repetted of our ingsatitnde. After !
" ardee you then receivel at my hands, I an amal allo

6 med to behold your face; yet I hope, you'll forgive me,

- as I was deceived by a bafe ungenerous wretch, who, un-
- der the mask of friendihip, has undone me.
' It is impolfible,' replied Mr. Burchell, ' that I fhould
- forgive you, as you never deferved my refentment. I

6 partly faw your delufion then, and, as it was out of my

- power to reftrain, I could only pity it.'
' It was ever my conjecture,' cried I, ' that your mind
6 was noble; but now 1 find it fo. But tell me, my dear
- child, how haft thou been relieved, or who the ruffians

6 were who carried thee away?

- Indeed, Sir,' replied, fne, ' as to the villain who carried

6 me off, I am yet ignorant. For as my mamma and I were
6 walking out, he came behind us, and, almoft before I

- could call for help, forced me into the poft-chaife, and in
' an inflant the horfes drove away. I met feveral on the
' road, to whom I cried out for affiftance ; but they difre-
© garded my entreaties. In the mean time, the reflian him-
felf ufec every art to hinder me from crying out : he flat-
- tered and threatened by turns, and fiwore, that if I conti-
- nued but filent, he intended no harm. In the mean time,
-I had broken the canvas that he had drawn up, and whom inould I perceive, at fome diftaice, but our old friend
- Mr. Burchell, walking along with his ufual fwiftnefs, with the great fick for which we ufed fo much to ridicule
- him. As foon as we came within hearing, I called out to him by iname, and entreated his beip. I repeated my exclamations feveral times; upon which, with a very loud
- voice, he bid the poftilion ftop; but the boy took no no-
c tice, but drore on with flill greater ppeed. Inow thought
- he could never overtake us, when, in lefs than a minute,
" I fas Mi. Durchell come running up by the fide of the horfes, and with one blow, knock the pottilion to the
- ground : the horfes, when he was fallen, foon ftopt of
- themfelves; and the ruflian ftepping out, with oaths and
' menaces, drew his fiword, and ordered him at his peril to retie: ; but NI: Burchell running up, fhivered his fivord to piaces, and then puftied him for near a quarter of a
6 mile; but he made his efcape. I was at this time come
- out myfelf, willing to aflit my deliverer ; but he foon re-

6 cumned to me in triumph The poftilion, who was teco-
6 vered, wons going to make his efcape too, but Mi. Bur-
${ }^{6}$ cliell owitred him at his peril to mount again, and drive back to town. Finding it inpoffible to refift, he retwetant-
＇Iy complied；thonigh the wound he had reccived，feen－ ed，to me at leaft，to be dangerous．He continaed to complain of the pain as we drove along，fo that he at lact excited Mr．Burchell＇s compafion，who，at my requef， exchanged him for another，at an inn where we called on
＇our return．＇
＇Welcome，then，＇cried I，＇my child；and thou，her
＇gallant deliverer，a thoufand weicomes．Though our
－cheer is but wretched，yet our hearts are ready to reccive
＇your．And now，Mr．Burchell，as you have deliveredmy
－girl，if you think her a recompenfe，the is your＇s．If you
－can ftoop to an alliance with a family fo poor as mine，
－take her，obtain her confent，as I know you have har
6 heart，and you have mine．And let me tell you，Sir，that
－I give you no fmall treafure；the has been celebrated for
＇beanty，it is true ；but that is not my meaniug，I give you
＇up a treafure in ber mind．＇
＇Bur I fuppofe，Sir，＇cried Mr．Burchell，＇that you are
＇apprifed of my circumfances，and of in！incapacity to
＇fupport he：as the deferves ？＇
＇It your prefent obiection，＇replied i，＇be meant as an
${ }^{6}$ evafion of my offer，I defitt ：but I know mo man fo wor－
＇thy to deferve her a．s you ；and if I could give her thon－
－fands，and thoufands fought ber from me，yer，my honeft
＇brave Burchell，fhould be my deareft choice．＇
To all this，his filence alone feemed to give a mortifying refufal ；and，without the leaft reply to my offor，he de－ manded if we could not be furnithed with refrethments from the next inn？To which being anfivered in the affir－ mative，he ordered them to fend in the bett dimes tha： could be proviled upon fuch thore notice．He befpute alfin a dozen of their beft wine，and fome cordials for me；ald－ ing，with a finile，that he would ftretch a little for coles． and，though in a prifon，afferted he was never better dif，o： fed to be merre．The witer foon made his appearance with preparations for dimuer；a table was Ient its by the gaolet，who feemed remarkably affidupus ；the wine wat difpofed in order，and two very well diett dithes were brought in．

My daugintar lad not yet heard of her pone brofler＇s molaticholy fituation，and we all feemed matwilling to diopp het cheerfulnefs by the relation．But it was in vain that I atrempred to appear civertiat ；the circumtlances of any out－ fortunate fon broke through nll ciforts to diffemble ；to that

I was at laf oblised to damp our mirch, by relating his misfortunes, and wihing that he might be permitted to fhare with us in this litale interval of fatisfaction. After my Suetts were recovered from the confternation my account had produced, I reymefted alfo, that Mr. Jenkinfon, a fel-low-pifoner, might be admitted ; and the gaoler granted my requeft with an air of unufual fubmimon. The catakints of my fon's irons was no fuoner heard along the patfage, than his fifter ran impariently to meet him ; whie DIr. Burcheli, in the mean time, asked me if my Con's name was George? to which, replying in the affirmative, he itill continued filent. As foon as my boy entered the room, I couid pereetre he regatded Mr. Birchel! with a look of aftonihment and reverence. : Come on, cried I, ' ny fon; 6 though we are fallen very low, yet Providence fras been - pleafed to grant us fome imall relaxation from pain. Thy

- fifer is reftored to ms, and there is her deiverer : to that - brave man it is that I ain indebted for yet having a daugh-- ter ; give him, my boy, the hand of friendihip; he de-- Rerves our wameft gratitude.

My fon feemed ail this while regardlefs of what I faid, and fill cominued fixed at a repectfel diftance.-.......... My - car brother,' cried his fifter, 'why don't you thank my - good dehiverer ? the brave hould ever love each other:'

He fill contined his filence and afonithment, 'rill our gueft at laft perceived himfelf to be known ; and, affaming all his native dignity, defired my fon to come formard, Fiever before had I feen any thing fo truly majeftic, as the air he affmed npon this occafion. The greateft object in the univerle, fays a certain philofopher, is a good man frugging with adverfity; yet there is ftill a greater, which is the Good man that comes to relieve it. After he had regarded my fon for fome time with a fuperior air, "I again find,' faid he, 'unthinking boy, that the fome crime.'-- Dut here he was iaterrupted by one of the qauler's fervante, who came to inform us, that a perfon of diftinction, who had driven into town with a chariot and feveral attendants, fent tis refpects to the gentleman that was with us, and begged to know when he fhould think proper to be waited upon.

- Bid the fellow wait,' cried our gueft, ' 'till I fhall have - leifare to receive him ;' and then turning to my Con, 'I - again find, Sir,' proceeded he, 'that you are guity of the
- fame offence for which you once had my reproof, and for - which the law is now preparing its juite? nulimments.


## WAKENHLD.

- You imagine, perhaps, tha contempt ior your own life - gives you a right to takg duellift, who : hat where, Sir, s is the difference betwe whor whe with greater fecuri' in value, and the mlon of the gane?er's fratd, whell ${ }^{6}$ ty ? Is ir any dimin tlaked a counter ? $?^{\circ}$
' he alledges that hes 'whocrer you are, pity the poor 'Alas, Sir, crie, for whate has done was in abedi-
' mifguided crentu', inother, who, in the hitternets of her

- releutment, re. Sir, is thelecter, which will ferve to cun-

- vince you better, an hatily verd it uver. "Tha,'sers He twot not a percet exculit is finch a moliation olias he, 'then indnces in to forgive him. And now, sir. con * faut is inctindly fill my lin by the hand, - I foe yon tiaue furprifed arfoting me here; but I have ofien vifited 6 ar ifons areafions lefs interefting. I ans now come wo fee juftic done a worthy man, for whom I have the moft fing efeem. I have long been a difguifed ppoqa-
6 tor of hy father's henevolence. I have, at his litald
6 dwe ${ }^{417}$, enjoyed refpect uncontaninated by flattery; and
6 haw received that happinefs that courts conld not give,
6 5 m the amufing fimplicity round bis fire-fide. Ny ne-
and I has been apprifed of my intentions of coming here,
6 to I find is arrived: ic would be wronging him, and yom,
' 'Phornhill.'
We now found the perfonage whom we had fo long entertained as aur-harmlels anbuffing companion, was no other than the-celebmed Sir William Thornhill, to whafe virtues and fingularities fearce ally were frangers. The poor Mr. Burchell was in reality a man of large lustume and great intereft, to whom fenates liftened with applenfe, and whom party heard with conviction; who was the filend of his country, but loyal to his king Nly pors wlle, recol lecting ber former familiarity, feemed to hiomb with opprehenfion ; but Suphin, who, a few momente before, thought him her own. now perceiving the immenfe dillante to which he was rethoved by formane, was unable to cuaceat hes
'Ah! Sir, cried my wife, wh
- it poffible that I can ever a piteous afpect, ' how is

6fightrs you recaived from me yo your forgivenefs? the

- nor of reeing you, at our hour laft time I had the bo-- andacionly threw out ; thefe jokend the jokes which I ' be forgiven.'
- My dear good lady, returned be,
- had your joke, I had ny anfwer : I xith a finite, if you

6 company if mine were tht as good as lave it to all the

- the truth, I know nobody whom I am dirr's. To. fay
- gry with at prefent, but the fellow who red to be ail-- little gill here. I had not ev nt time to en frighted wy
- cails perion, 10 as to defcribe him in an adine the rai-
- Can you tell me, Sophia, my der, whether yn foment. - know him again ?'
- Indeed, Sir,' replied fhe, 'I can't in pofitive; y now
- I recollect, he had a large mark over om of his eye-brcys. 'I ask pardon, imadam,' interrupted Jenamfon, who ts by, but be fo grood as to inform me if the fellow wor - his own red hair ?'---', Y'es, I think fo,' criy Sophia.-. - And did your Honor,' continued he, turning th Sir Williain, ' obferve the length of his legs ? ?-' I can't $D$ fure of - their length,' cried the Baronet, 'but I am convilisd of thair fiviftnels ; for he out-ran me, which is wit - thought few men in the kingdon could have done.'-..P'eafe your Honor,' cried Jenkinfon, 'I know the man it is certainly the fame; the beft runser in Eugland; he - has beaten Pinwire of Newcafte ; Timothy Baxter is his - nanne: I know him perfectly, and the very piace of his retreat this moment. If your Honor will bid Mr. Gaoler le: two of his men go with me, I'll engage to produce ' him to you in an hour at farcheft.' Upon chis, the gaoler was colled, who inftantly appearing, Sir Willian ciemanded if he knew him? 'Yes, pleafe your honor,' replied the gaole:, 'I know Sir William Thornhill well; and every body - tint knows any thing of him, will defire to know more - of him.'-----' 'Well, then,' faid the Baronet, my requell is, 6 tiat you will permit this man and two of your fervants to - go upoa a mellage, by my authority; and, as I am in tou - commillion of the peace, I undertake to fecure yoin.'-....
- Your promite is fufficient,' replied the other ; 'and you - may, at a minute's warning, fend then over England,
- whenever you: Honor thinks fit.?

In purfuance of the gaoker's complianed Jenkinfon was defpatched in fearch of Timothy Baxter, whe we were amufed with the affiduity of our youngett boy, सiif, who had juft come in, and climbert up to sir William's sath in order to kifs him. His mother was immediately boing we chatif: his familiaricy; but the worthy man preventul her ; and taking the child, all rag 5 ed as he was, upon his knee, thikas. 'Bill, you chubby rogue,' cricd he,' do you remmemer ' your ald friend Burchell? and Dick, too, my howen re"tern, are you here? yoa fral! find I have not forgoityou." So taying, he gave each a larse piece of gingerbraad, which the poor feilows ate very heartils, as they had got that moming but a very fenty hreaklalt.

We now fat duwn to cinner, which was almot? cold; but previoufy, iny ame fitl continuing paialut, sir William mote a pretciption, for lie liad mate the fludy of phytic his amuferent, and was more than moderately shifed in ther profetion: this being fent to an aputhecary who lived ia the place, my arm was dreffed, and I found aimoft influmtneous relief. We were waited upon at dinacr by the gioler himelf, who was willing to do our gue? all the bunur in his power. But beiore we had well dined, anmeher intinge was brought from his néphew, defiring permillian t, aypar. in order to vindicase his innocence and honor, with which requeft the Baroner complied, and detired MT.. Thonahil to be introduced.

## C H A P. XXXI.

## Former benc:otence now repaid witb misw, ched ...everf?

1 R. Thorshin.t made his entrance with a finile, whith cle, which them other red, and was golng to combrace bis an' fawning, Sir, at prefent,' cried the Bamonet, with alou of feverity: " the only way to my heare is by the road offor-- nor ; but here [ oaly fee complicared maneer of was-- hoou, cowardice and opprefion. Lhow is it, Sir, the thes

- poor man, for whom I know you profenti a hendnys
- ufedi thus harity? His daughter vilely fodaced, neat re-
- compeare for his holpicality; and he himent throw laro
"a pritun, perhaps but fior refenting the mofle a lis ron,
' toc, whoul you feared to face us a wana......
' Is it poffible, Sir,' interrupted his nephew, ' that my - uncle cculd rijject that as a crime, which his repeated in'Itructions, aione, have perfuaded me to avoid?'
' Your rabuke, cried Sir William, 'is juft---you have
6 acted, in this infance, prudently and well, though not
- quite as your father would have done. My brother, in-
- deed, was the foul of honor : but thon-------yes, you have
- acted in this inftance perfectly right, and it has my warin-
- eit approbation.'
'And I hope,' faid his nephew, 'that the relt of my
' conduct will not be found to deferve cenfure. I appear-
' ed, Sir, with this gentleman's daughter at fome place of
' public amutement : thus, what was levity, fcandal called
' by a harther name ; and it was reported that I had de-
- bauched her. I waited on her father in perfon, willing to
- clear the thing to his fatisfaction, and he received me on-
${ }^{6}$ ly with infult and abufe. As for the reft, with regard to
- his being here, my attorney and fteward can beft inform
' you, as I commit the management of bufiuefs entirely to
- them. If he has contracted debts, and is unwilling, or

6 even umable to pay them, it is their bufinefs to proceed in
6 this manner; and I fee no hardfhip or injuftice in purfu-
'ing the moft legal means of redrefs."
' If this,' cried Sir William, ' be as you have fated it,
6 there is nothing unpardonable in your offence; and though

- your conduct might have been more generous, in not fuf-
- Fering this gentleman to be oppreffed by fibordinate ty6 ranny, yet it has been, at leaft, equitable.?
- He cannot contradict a fingle particular, replied the squire ; ' I defy him to do fo; and feveral of my fervants ' are ready to atteft what I fay. Thus, Sir,' continued he, fitding that I was filent, for in fact I could not contadict hina ' thus, Sir, my own innocence is vindicated; but, though
at your entreaty, I am ready to forgive this gentleman eve-
- ir other offence, yer, his attempts to leffen me in your ef"t tem, excite a refentment that I cannot govern; and this
' too, at a time when his fon was actually preparing to take ' artay my life : this, 1 fay, was fuch guit,, that I am de' tenvined to let the law take its courfe. I have hare the c chitinge that was fent me, and two wineffes to prove it; - on of my fervants has been wounded dangeroufly ; and 6 evo though my uncle hinfelf thould diftuade ute, which - I kjow he will not, yet, I will fee public juftice done, - and he flatll fuffer for it.'
' Thou monfter,' cried my wife, 'haft thou not had wen-- geance enough already, but mult my poor boy fecl thy - cruelty? I hope that good Sir William will prosect us ; ' for my fon is as innocent as a child ; I am fure he is, and
' never did harm to man.'
Madam,' replied the good man, 'your wifhes for his - fafety are not greater than mine ; but I am forry to linat ' his guilt too plain ; and if my nephew perfifts---...-' Bet the appearance of Jenkinfon and the gavier's two fervans now called off our attention, who entered, hauling in a $19!$ man, very genteelly dreffed, and anfiwering the defeription already given of the ruflian who had carried off my daugh ter.---- Here,' cmied Jeakinfon, pulling him in, "here we ' have him, and if ever there was a candidate for Tyburts ' this is one.?

The moment Mr. Tharnhill perceived the prifoner, and Jenkinfon who had him in cuftody, he feemed to thriat back with terror. His face became pale with confeimens guilt, and he would have withdrawn ; but Jeakintom, wha perceived his defign, Otopped him.---.6 What, 'Squire,' crish he, ' are you athamed of your two old acquaintances, Jen-- kinfon and Baxter? But this is the way that all great mow ' forget their triends, though I am refolved we will ant tios' get you. Our prifoner, pleale your Howor,' continued he. tumings to Sir Wilizam, 'has alrandy concelled all. Teil is 'the gentienan reported to be fo danguroally wamdece ' He declares, thar it was Mr. Thornhill who firlt put him - upon this atrair: that he gave him the cluthes he now - wears, to appear like a gentleman, and furmbitad hata 1 ?
'the polt-chaife. The plan was laid herwsen them, that ies - fhould corry ofl the yount lady to a place of fuiky, bint - that there, he thould threaten and tertify lier; hate Mis

- Thominll was to come in, in the meail time, atir by we
- cident, to her refere, and that they thould bglot woite
' and then be was to run off; hy which Mr. Thomine - would have the better opportunicy of naining her affect 6 oas himfelf, under the charater of her wefender.

Sir lifilian rememhered the coat to bowe bean frequandy wern by his nepliew ; and all the reft the pribier cogherscad by a more circumbtratial accumb; collolading, that M5. Thomhia lad often declared to him, that lie was in fove With buth.fifless at the foune rims.
‘Jleavens!' eried Sir Wilhan, 'whar a viper lavel haze - fathering in my bofun! And fin fund of puthe fantien too
' as he feemed to be! But he flall have it: fecure him, - Mi. Gaoler ;--yet, hold ; 1 fear there is not legal evidence ' to detain him.'
Upon this, Mr. Thornkill, with the utmoft humility, entreated, that two fuch abandoned wretches might not be admitted as evidences againft him, but that his fervants fhould be examined.----------'Your fervants!' replied Sir William, ' wretch, call them your's no longer : but come, let us ' hear what thofe fellows have to fay; let his butter be ' cailed.'

When the hutler was introduced, he foon perceived by his former mafter's looks, that all his power was now over. "Tell me.' cried Sir William, fternly, "have you cver feen - your mafter and that fellow, dreffed up in his clothes, in com'pany together ?' 'Yes, pleafe your Honor,' cried the butler, ' a thoufand times: he was the man that always brought "him his ladies.'-----' How,' interrupted young Mr. Thornhill, ' this to my face !'-------6 Yes, replied the buter, 'or ${ }^{6}$ to any man's face. To tell you a truth, Mr. Thomhill, I ' never either loved you, or liked you ; and I don't care if ' I fell you now a piece of my mind.'------.-.' Now then,' cried Jenkinfon, 'tell his Honor whether you know any - thing of me.'-------'I can't fay,' replied the butler, ' that

6 I know much good of youl. The night that gentleman's - daughter was deluded to our houfe, you were one of ' them.'------' So then,' cried Sir William, ' I find you have - brought a very fine witnefs to prove your imocence : 6 thou ftain to humanity ! to affociate with fuch wretches ! - But,' (continuing his examination) ' you tell me, Mir. - Butler, that this was the perfon who brought him this old ‘ gentleman's daughter.'--------' No, pleafe your Honor,' replied the butler; ' he did not bring her, for the 'Squire s himfelf undertook that bufinefs ; but he brought the prieft 6 that pretended to marry them.'----6' It is but too true, crie. Jenkinfon; 'I cannot deny it; that was the employment ' aifigned me ; and I confefs it, to my confufion.'
'Goud heavens !' exclaimed the Baroniet, 'how every 6 new difcovery of his villany alarms me! All his guilt is ' now ton plain ; and I find his prefent profecution was - dictated by tyranny, cowardice and revenge. At my re-- queft, Mr. Gaoler, fet this young officer, now your pri-- foner, free, and truft to me for the confequences. I'll 6 make it my bufinefs to fet the affair in a proper light, to s my friend the magiltrate, who has committed him. But

- where is the unfortunate young lady herfelf? T.et her on pear, to confront this wretech; 1 long to know by whise - arts he has feduced her. Eintreat her to conlec in.--- Whepe ' is the ?'

Ah, Sir,' faid I, 'that queltion Atings me to the heart : - I was once, indeed, happy in a daughter; but her mife-- ries-------- Another interruption liere prevented me ; for who thould make her appearance but Mifs Irabella Wilinor, Who was next day to have been mairied to Mr. Thornhill. Nothing could equal her furprife at feeng Sir William and his nephew here before her; for her arrival wats-quite ac cidental. It happened, that the and the old gentieman her father were pufling through the town, on their way to her aunt's, who had infitted that her muptials with Mr. Th ome hill fhould be confummated at her houfe ; but itopping fiot refrefhment, they put up at on inn at the other end of the town. It was there, from the window, that the young lady happened to obferve one of my little boys playing in the ftreet ; and inftartly fending a footman to briing the child to her, fhe learned from him fome account of our misfortunes ; but was ftill kept ignorant of young Mr. Thornhill's being the caufe. Though her father made feveral remonitrance, on the impropriety of goins to a prifon to vilit us, yet they vere ineffectual ; the defired the child to cunducther ; which he did; and it was thus the firprifed us at a juncture fo unexpected.

Nor can I gn on, without a reflection on thofe accideneal meetings, which, thourt they happen every day, feldomexcite our furprife but upon fome extraordinary oceation. To what a fortuitous concurrence do we not ore every pleafirre and convenience of our lives? How many feming accidents mult unite before we con be chothed or fed? The peafint mult be difpofed to labor, the fhower mutt fall, the wind fill the merchants fail, or numbers mult want the dide al furp!y.

We all continued filent for fome moments, while iny charming pupil, which was the mane I generally gave this young lady, united in her looks compafion and atoniflment, which gave now finilimge to her heauty. "Indes-- my dear Mr. Thornbiil,' cried the to the 'Squire, who dre dippoted was come here to finceour, and not to oppeds us, -I take it a littie unkindly, that you thould come berewith-- out me, or never finfom me of the firuation of a lanily - io dear to us both: jull lnow I thouht talie as mach plear

- fure in contributing to the relief of my reverend old maf-
- ter here, whom I thall ever efteem, as you can. But I

6 find, that like your uncle, you take a pleafure in doing - good in fecret.
‘ He find pleafure in doing good!' cried Sir William, interrupting her. 'No, my dear; his pleatures are as bafe as - he is. You fee in him, Nadam, as complete a villain as
' ever difgraced humanity. A wretch, who, after having

- defuded this poor man's daughter, aiter plotting ayaiaft
- the innocence of her fifter, has thrown the father into
' prifon, and the eldeit fon into fetters, bec ife he had cou-
- rage to face his betrayer. And give me leave, Madam,
- now, to congratulate youl upon an efcape from the em-
' braces of fuch a montter.'
- O goodnefs !" crled the lovely girl, ' how have I been-

6 deceived! Mr. Thomhill informed me, for cerain, chaz
c this gentleman's eldeft fon, Captain Primpofe, was gone off to America with his new married lady."
' My fiweeteft Mirs,' cried my wife, 'he has told you
" nothing but falfehoods. My fon George never left the
' kingdom, nor never was married. Though you have for-

- Taken him, he has always loved you too well to think of
- any body elfe ; and I have heard him fay, he would die a
' bachelor for your fake.' She then proceeded to expatiate upon the fincerity of her fon's paffion; fhe fet his duel with Mr. Thornhill in a proper light; from thence, ihe made a rapid digreffion to the 'Squire's debaucheries, his pretended marriages, and ended with a molt infulting picture of his cowardice.
- Good heavens!' cried Mifs Wilmot, 'how very near I ' have been to the brink of ruin ! But how great is my pleafure to have cfeaped it! Ten thouland falfehoods has
- this gentleman told me! Ite had at laft art enough to per-- fuade me, that my promife, to the only man I efteemed,
- was no longer binding, fince he had been unfaithful. By his falfehoods, I was taught, to deteft one equally brave
- and generous.'

But by this time my fon was freed from the incumbrances of juftice, as the perfon fuppofed to he wounded was detected to be an impoftor. Mr. Jenkiufon. alfo, who bad acted as his valet-de-chambre, had dreffed up his hair, ard furnithed him with whatever was neceffary to make a zenteel appearance. He now, therefore, entered, handfonely drufted in his reginentals; ant, without vanity, (for I aus

## W A K EFIELD.

above it, he appeared as handfome a follor as ever whot a military drefs. $\Lambda$ s he entered, he made Nifs Wilmos: modeft and diftant bow, for his was not as yot accuantes with the change which the clovience of his moelier had wrought in his favor. Rur, no decortms could reftain th: impatience of his biuhin!s miltrels to be for fiven. He: tears, her looks, all contributed to difener the real feofotions of her heart, fur having forgoten her former premtic, and having futfered herflf to be dedated hy an impolor. Ny fon appeared amazed at her condefention, and could fearce believe it real..... Sure, Maham,' crial be, 'this is - but delufion ! I can mever hane merifed this ! To be bleft ' thus, is to he to heppy:---'N. Sir,' reptied the, "Thate - been deceived, bakely deceived, che, nuthias could have 6 ever made me umitut to my pronife. lunkow my friend 'thip; you have long known it; hat liwet what I liave 'done ; and, as you onee had my warnstly yow of come - ftancy, you fhall now have them repented ; ond he alfo' red, that if your Amabella cannot be your's, foe fhall meyer - he another's.'-..- -' Aad no other's you thall be, criad bis William,: if I hate any infurnce with your lather.

This hine was fulticient for my fin Mofer, who inmen'; arely flew to the inn where the old genteman was, on int form him of every circumblace that had hepped. Ba, in the mean time, the 'Syuire perceiving that the was of ewery fide undone, now finding the nu hopes were late from flatery or diflimulation, conctaded, that his wiest way would be, to turn and race his pumiers. Thus, hyang affede ail fuame, he appeared the open hardy villain.

- fiad, then,' cried he, 'that I an to expect no jutheefere: - bur I an refoive! it thall be done me. Som (inall kow - Sir, tirrivig to Sir Wiiliam, ' 1 am mo losiger a pror doe pendant upon yout favors. If feorn then. Nothine can - kecp Mirs Wilin'se's fortune from me, which, i thanl liser 'father's aliduty, is pretty large. The articles, and a boed - for her forture, are lisncid and fife in ms pultellivis. It - was her sortume, not her ve fon, that induced me to wihn - for this match ; an,', pollellid of the one, let ushow will ' take the other.'
This was an alarniting how: Sir willian was fontibe of the juftice of his claims, for he had been inftrumental lin drawilig up the marriage-artictes himfelf. Mist Witmen, therefore, perceiving that har fortune was irrertievahly lait. turning to my fort, the asked, if the lots of fortune mothal
teffen her value to bim. 'Though fortune,' faid fhe, 'is ' out of my power, at leaft, I have my hand to give.'
'And that, Madam,' cried her real lover, "was indeed
6 all that you ever had to give, at leaft, ail that I ever
' thought worth the acceptance. And I now proteft, my
- Arabelia, by all that's happy, your want of fortune this
- moment increafes my pleafure, as it ferves to convince my
' fiveet girl of miy fincerity.'
Mr. Wilmot now entering, he feemed not a little pleafed at the danger his daughter had juft efcaped, and readily confented to a diffolution of the match. But finding that her fortune, which was fecured to Mr. Thornhill by bond, would not be given up, nothing could exceed his difappointment. He faw, now, that his money muft ail go to enrich one who had no fortune of his own. He could bear his being a rafcal, but, to want an equivalent to his daughter's fortune, was wormwood. Ie fat, therefore, for fome minutes, employed in the mofl mortifying fpeculations, 'till Sir William attempted to leffen his anxiety:--- I mutt con-- fefs, Sir,' cried he, ' that your prefent difappointment - docs not entirely difpleafe me. Your immoderate paffion - for wealth is now juftly punifhed. But, though the young - lady cannot be rich, the has ftill a competence fufficient - so give content. Here you fee an honeft young foldier, - who is wiling to take her without fortune; they have - long loved each other; and for the friendflip I bear his - father, my intereft thall not be wanting in his promotion. - Leave, then, that ambition which difappoints you, and, for s once, admir that happinefs which courts your aeceptance.' ' Sir William,' replied the old gentleman, 'be affured, I ' never yet forced her inclinations; nor will I now. If the - Itill continues to love this young gentleman, let her have - him, with all my heart. There is fill, thank IIeaven, - fome fortune leff, and your promife will make it fomething ' more. Only, let my old friend here (meaning me) give - ine a promife of ferting fix thoufand pounds upen my - girl, if ever lie fhould come to his fortune, ind I am zeady 'this night to be the firft to join them together.?
$f_{4}$ it now remained with me to make the young couple happy, I readily gave a promife of making the fettlement he required, which, to one who had fo little cxpectations as I, was no great favor. We had now, therefore, the fatisfaction, of feeing them fly into each other's arms in a trannfport. 'After all my misfortunes,' cried my ton Geotge? ", ",
- be thus rewarded! Sare this is more than I coult eter
- have pretimed to hope for. To be polfeffed of all that's "good, and after fuch an interval of pain! My warmelt
- wifhes could never rife fo high !'-..' Y'es, my George,' returned his lovely bride, ' now let the wretely take ney for-
- tune; fiace you are happy withour it, fu am 1. 0 wha:
- ain exchange have I made, from the bafen of men, to the ' deareft, beft !-------Let him enjoy our fortune ; I cannow
' be happy, eren in indigence.'--' And I promfe you,' cried the 'Squire, with a malicious grin, 'thet I thall be very ' happy with what you defpife.'--....' Hold, hold, Sir,' cried Jenkinfon, 'there are tiro words to that bargain. A, - for that lady's fortune, Sir, you thall never touch a lintrle ' ftiver of it. Pray gour Honor,' contipued he to Sir William, ' can the 'Squire have this lady's fortune if he be mar-
6 ried to another?'-.... 'How cail you make finch a fimple de-
' mand ?' replied the haronet, 'indoubtedly he cannot.'-..' I
' am forry for that,' cried Jenkinfon; 'for as this yentle-
- man and I bave been old fellow-fporters, I have a triend-
- thip for him. But I muft declare, well as I love him, that
- his contrafe is not worth a tobacco-llupper, for he ismar.
' ried already.'---' 'You lie like a rafenl,' returned the 'Squire, who feemet roufed by this infitt; 'I never whs lerally ' married to any woman,'--6 Indeed, begging your Honor's ' pardon,' rep.ied the other, ' you were; and I hope you - will hew a proper return of friendthip to your own tho-- neit Jenkinfon, who brings you a wife and, if the compa-- ny reftain their curiufity a few minutes, they hall fee ' her.'--'So faying, he went off with his ulual celerity, sul left us all unable to form any probable conjecture as to his defign. ...' Ay, let him ro,' cricd the 'Squire, 'whatever ethe 'I may have done, I defy him there. I am two old, now, to be frimbened, with fquibs:'
' 1 an furprifed,' faid the Baronct, ' what the fellow cer "intend by this. Some low piece of humour, I fuppofe y" -..-Perhaps, sir,' replied 1, ' he may have a more fotions - meaning. For, when wa rallect on the various follemes 6 this gendeman bas laid, to feduce innocence, pertixps, fome one, mare art fal than the rell, has been fould ahe oto to. - ccive bim. When we conider what numbers be has n-- i:ed--how many parens now feel with anguilh the infa© my and the comannination whith he his broughe into thetit - fainilies, it would not furprile me, if fome one of thentor
- Amazement! Do 1 fee my lof daugher! Do 1 thol ber!


## THE VICAR OF

- It is, it is my life, my happinefs. I thought thee loft, my ' Olivia, yee litll I hold thee---and ftill thou fhait live to 'blets me.'---The warmet tranports of the fondeft lover were not greater than mine, when I faw him introduce my chitd, and held my datheter in my arms, whofe filence, only, fpoke her raptares. 'And ait thou retarned to me, my 'darling, cried I, 'to be my comfort in ase ?' "That the ' is,' cried Jenkinfon, 'and make much of her ; for the is - your own honorable child, aad as honett a woman as any 6 in the whoie room, let the other be who fhe wilt. And as - for you, 'Squire, as fire as you ftand thore, this young
'lady is your lawful wedided wife. And, to convince you
${ }^{6}$ that I fpeak nothing but truth, here is the liecufe by whiche
' you were married together.' So faying, he put the licenfe iato the Baronee's hands, who rea it, and found it perfect in every refpect: 'And now, gentlemen,' contiuued he, ' [ "find you are furprifed at alk this; buts a few words will 6 explain the dificulty. : That thee 'Syuire of renown, for-
6 whon I have a great fromdhip; but that's betwe no ou--- felves, has often employed me in doiig odd things for 6 him. Among the reft, he commifioned the to procure - him a falfe licenfe, and a falie prien, in order to deceive - this young laiy: But, as I was wery mueb his friend, what - did 1 do, but got a true licenk, a ad a true priuf, and mat-' ried then both as faft as the choth cauld make them. Perhaps' you'll thin's that it was gewerofity that made ma do all this. 'But, no. To my thame, I confets it, my only detign was. 6 to keep the licenfe, and let the 'squire know that I could ' prove it upan him whenever I thought proper, and fo ' make him cone-down whenerer I wanted money.' A burft of pleafure now feemed to fill the whole apartneit ; our joy even reached to the common-room, where the prifoners themfelves fympathized,

> thd foont their chains
> In tianfport and rude ha:mony.

Happinefs was expanded upon every face, and evenOlivia's cheek feemed thuthed with pieafure. To be thus reftored to repatation, to friends, and forthe, at once, was a rapture fufficient to thop the progrefs of decay, and reftore former health atid vivacity. But perhaps, anong all, there was not one who felt fincerer pleafure, than I. Still hoddins the dear loved child in my arms, I asked my heait, if thefe tianfports were noe delufion? 'How could you,' cried I, turning to Jenkinfon, 'how could you add to my mifries, by the fo-
= Yy of her deatl ? But it matters not ; my pleafure nofind-
6. ing her again $i_{s}$ more than a recompenfe fur the prin.
'As to your queftion,' replied Jenkinfon, ' that is cafily

- anfwered. I thought the only probable means of frecins
- you from prifon, was by tibinitting to the 'Squire, and
* confenting to his marriage with the other younh hady. Hut
- thefe you had vowed never to grant while your dengter

6 was living ; there was, therefore, no other method to
6 bring things to lear, but by pertiading you that fos waz
6 dead. I prevailed on your ivite to join in the deceit; and

* we have not had a fit opportunity of tudeceivisg you'til!
‘ now.'
In the whole affembly, now, there only appenrad owolaces that did not glow with tranfoot. Mr. I insmhill's Altrance had entirely forfaken him: be now has the gatf of itefony; and wamt before him, and trombled to teke the plunge. Ile therefore fell on his knees, betore his thele, and, in a voice of pierciag mifery, implored compaffon. Sir Willinim it es going to fpurn hial away; but, at lify rerueft, heraifed hin; and, after paufing a few moments, 'Thy vices, crimes, and * ingratitude,' cried he, "deferve bu tendernels ; yet thou
- That not be entirely forfalien ; a bare competence thall be
- fupplied, to fuppore the wants of hite, but not its fullies.
- This young lady, thy wile, fliall be put in palleftenn of a
- thire part of that fortune which once was thine, and from
' her tendernets, alone, thou aft to expeet any extanotinary
- fupplies tor the funure. He was going tw exprels his gratitude, for fuch kindnefs, in a fet feeech; bur the baronet prevented him, by bidding him not aggravate his meanneds, which was already but too apparent. He ordered him, at the fame time, to be gone, and from all his former domeftics to chufe one, fuch as he fhould think proper, which was all that thould be granted to attend him.
As fuon as he left us, Sir IVilliam very politely ifutup to his new nicee with a finile, and wihed her joy: liis enample was lollowed by Mifs Wilmut and her tather ; my wife too hilled her daughter with much alfection, as, to ufio the own expreflion, the was now made an honelt withman of. Sophia and Mofes follotred in turn, and even our bemeffecor Tenkinfon defired to be admitted to thet homor. () or fation fiction fiewed fearee capsbie of increme. Sir Vhliam, whofe greneft pleature was in doing good, now !onkedroond, what it entmtenatice open as the fins, and faw mothing four ioy in

fome rafons we conld not comprehend, did not feem perferty tatisfied. 'I think, now, cried he, with a finile, ' that all the com' pany, except one or two, leem perfectly happy. There only re' mains an act of juftice for me to do. 'You are fenfible, Sir,' continued he, turning to me, ' of the olligations we botil ove - Mr. Jenkinfon; and it is bat juft we flohd hoth reward him for 'it. Mifs Sophla will, I an fure, make him very happy ; and he ${ }^{6}$ flall have from me five hundred pounds as her fortunc ; and u' pon this, I am fure, they can live very comfortably tosether. - Come, Mifs Sophia, what fay you to this match of my making ?
- Will you have him ?'-....-My poor giri feemed almoft finking in-
"to her mother's arms at the hideous propofal.--.......' Have him, - Sir,' cried fhe faintly, 'No, Sir, never.'.........' What !' cried he again, ${ }^{6}$ not have Nir. Jenkinfon, your benefactor, a handrome 'young fellow, with five hundred pounds and good expect.:tions!' ..... I beg, Sir,' returned the, fcarce able to fpeak, 'that you will 'defift, and not make me fo very wretched.'--...--' Was ever fuch
'obftinacy known,' cried he again, 'tor refufe a man whom the - family has fuch infinite obligations to, who tas preferved your ' fifter, atid who has five hundred pounds ! What, not have him!'
'No, sir, never, replicd the angrily ; ' l'd fooner die firft.-...-' If 'that be the cafe, then,' cried hi, 'If you will not have him, I ' thinik I mut 'inve yota myfelf.' Anc', fo faying, he caught her to his breat with ardor. ' My lovlieft, my moft fenfible of girls,' crie.l he, 'how could you ever think your own Burchell could de' ceive you, or, that Sir William Thornhill could ever ceafe to adwire it ififtefs that loved him, for himfelf alone? I have, for "fome yerrs, fougts for a woman, who, a ftranger to my fortunc, ${ }^{6}$ could think that. I had merit as a man. After having tried in vain, 6 even among the pert and the ugly, how grat, at laft, mult be iny - raptare, to have made a conqueft over fitch fenfe and fuch hea* venly buauty!", Then turning to Jenkinfon, 'As I cannot, Sir, part 6 with this young lady mytelf, for the has taken a fancy to the cut - of my face, all the recompenfe I can make, is, to give you her - fortune; and yoll may call upon my fleward co-morrow, for five 'hundred pounds.' Thus, we had all owr complinents to repeat, and lady Thorahill undervent the fane rourd of ceremony that her fifer had done befere. In the mean time, Sir William's gentleman appeared, to tell us, that the equipages were ready to carry us to the init, where every thing was prepared for vir reception. My wife and I led the ran, and left thofe glowny manfions of torrow. The seacrous haromet ordered forty pounds to be diftributed a mony the prifoners; and, Afi. Wimmet induced by his example, gave half that fum. We were received below by the fhouts of the villagers; and I faw and faok by the hand two or three of my honeft parithioners, what were among the nuber. They attended-us t.) nur int, where a fumptuous entertainment was provided, and coarfer provifons diftributed in great quatities antong the populace.

After fupper, as my fuirits were exhouted by the alfern tion of atcalise ind pain which they had futtamed during the day; I sted perminion to withdraw; and, leaving the compary in the midit of their mith, as foon as I fotmat myfelf atone, I poured out my heate in gratitude $t$ the Giver of joy, as well as oi furiow; and then Dept uadilturbed, 'till morning.
*HELKEIELD.
C H A P. XXXil.
The Conclufinn.
HE next mormine, as foon as I aiveles, I fomens ry eltad of fitting hy my bed-fide, wion came en increafe wy uy when and

 ninow, that my merchant who liad fuiled by than it dearented Antixerp, and there, had give. up cifiets somandiget stamer on what was ciue to his creditors. Ny her's ecomotht phates
 ne doubes whether I ought in unticit to accapt his offr. Wols vas pondering upon this, sir Willime cutered sac fom. ofontie es ommunicated my doubti. His opainion was, thet, at metiow
 zent his offer, without iny helitetion. Ihs hulazh, howecar. wat inforial me, that as he hid the night before reme tur the ligenfins


 is returned; and as 1 was b; thes :me resdy 1 皆 here I lound the whole company as mersy avalare osf yril butb pee conki make them. However, as ther oxie mometryblat




 pr had qige torlaken then. and 1 ivas aften menpentnel arudignizon. In church, a new dilemme ante, whan 4 eafy flution. This was, which couple gumat be carroukt ff fon'soride warmly incifed, that Lady Taom lal
(b) :houd take tho lead; hut this, the athes colmion for of tant

 i ecmal ohftimacy and gowdtreeding. Hute ast llood

 be married; and I thiok we had as gond on loct Nif 0 a forl apipole there whll be mo butinefs daus he: totery
 arried, and chen my fon abil his lovaly parand
 e fant fis my himneft neiflitior Plamborangh and




 \{f to consruthlue tis: bet, antong ther

so refue me，and whom I formenly rebuked with fuch flaty 1 told the fory to Sir William，my foil－inolaw；who went git reproved them with great feverity ；but，finding them quite hwartened，by his harfi reproof，he gave them hali－i－gurineat a－p to drink his health，and rai．e their dejected fpirits，

Soon after this，we were called to a very genteel entertain！n which was dreffed by Mr．Thomhill＇s cook．And it may not inproper to obforve，with refpeet to that gentleman，that he refides in quality of companion at a relatiou＇s houfe，being well－liked，and feldom fitting at the fide－table，except when t？ is no room at the other；for they make no ftranger of him． time is pretty much taken up，in keeping his relation（whe is a the melanchoiy）in fpirits，and in leaming to blow the French－h． My eldeft daughter，however，ftill remambers lim with regr and the has even told me，though I make a great fecret of it， when he refome，fhe may be brought to relent．But to retim， ${ }^{1}$ an not apt to digrets thus；when we were to fit donvn to dim …r eeremonies were going to be renewed．The queftion II whet ter my eldeft datohter，as being o matron，fhould not fit abe the two young briles ？But the debate was cut fhort by my （it rece，who propofed，that the company finould fit indifcrinima 17，every genteman by his lady．This was received with Ereof： probation he all，excepting iny wife，who，I cou＇d perceive，If not perficity batislied；as the expected to have had the pleathe fiting at the head of the table，ath carvine all the meat，for sh：company，Pat，note uthending this，it is impoffible fu doic ibo o
 Cow ；but 1 ath cetatn we had more langhing whid：affwered ti onl ats well．One jelt i particularly remember．Ohe drinkioe to Itotes，whoie head was tamed arnener remied，Gladam，I thank Jon．＇－－－Upen which the old Whating woth the reft of the company，obfogsech the thinking ot his miftrefs．At which jeft， 1 thefight the Fumbroughs wou d hare died with laughing．Ois ion ． was over，accorting to my old cuftom，I repiefod thers micit be taisen alvily，to nave the pleature of feeiog a． 1 m dembled ence inore by a cheertu！fire－fade．My two hite fit upol each knee，the reit of the comptay by the ir parth frad bothing now on this fit the grave to wifh for ；ail mi were vier；my pleafure was unfoeakabie Is now an＇z rem，in
 minum in adrerfy．

(ansel

